



231<sup>8</sup>



BX 3001 .A56 v.27 SMR  
Ampleforth Journal 47000723



BX

3001

.A56

v. 27

SMR



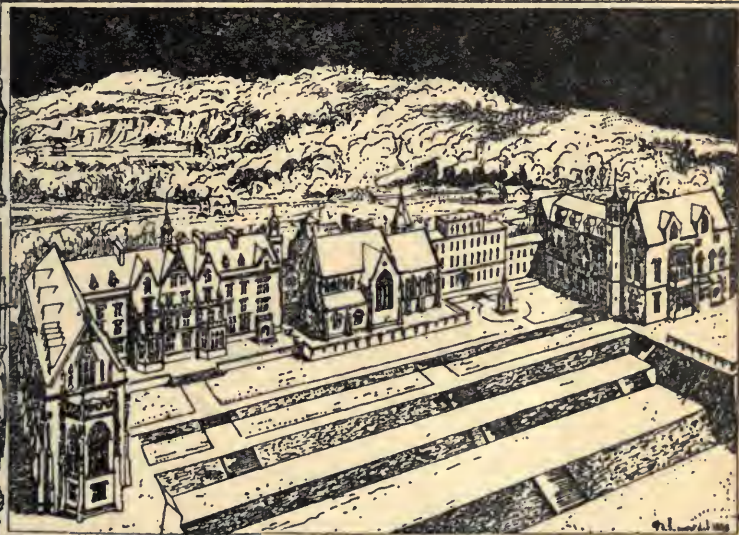


THE  
AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL

THE  
MUSEUM OF  
ARTS AND  
CRAFTS

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

FLOREAT COLLEGIUM SANCTI LAURENTII



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



THE  
AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL

*Volume XXVII*

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY · YORK

1922

# INDEX

## VOLUME XXVII

A.	PAGE
Athletic Sports	206
B.	
Beagles	67
Bible in England, The	15
C.	
Concerts	133, 218
Cricket	55
Cumberland Nunnery, A	159
D.	
Description of the Church of Toul, A	82
E.	
Entertainments	134, 219
Examinations, Public	122





# INDEX

## F.

	PAGE
Father Baker's Obscurity	24
Fishing Club	50
Football, Rugby	138, 220

## H.

History <i>v.</i> Hagiography	93
-------------------------------	----

## I.

Illustrations	<i>facing page</i>
Ampleforth College	116
Athletic Sports	206
Browndge War Memorial	37
Cricket XI, 1921	55
Lindisfarne	I, 11
Preparatory School—Cricket XI's	71
Rugby XV, 1921—22	138
Toul Cathedral	83, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91

## L.

	PAGE
Lindisfarne	I

## M.

Mark of Monte Cassino	164
-----------------------	-----

## N.

Notes	35, 109, 190
,, School	43, 116, 197
Notices of Books	39, 111, 193

# INDEX

## PAGE

### O.

Officers Training Corps	52, 136, 205
Obituary	107
Old Boys	68, 154, 266

### P.

Preparatory School	71, 156, 228
Poem, by H. E. G. Rope	22

### S.

Societies, School	129, 213
„ Senior Literary and Debating	124, 210
„ Junior Debating	128
„ Natural History	49
Song Recital	217
Swimming	51

### T.

Titular Honours of English Benedictines	75
To-Day	174
Translation	92
Treasure Trove	168





# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Vol. XXVII

Autumn, 1921

No. I

## LINDISFARNE

“IF France has been made by bishops, it is still more true that Christian England has been made by monks. The monks and the monks alone have introduced, sowed, and cultivated Christian civilization in this island . . . From whence came these monks ? From two very distinct sources—from Rome and Ireland. British Christianity was produced by the rivalry, and some times by the conflict, of the monastic missionaries of the Roman and Celtic Church.” (Montalembert—*Monks of the West* : Book viii, ch. 1).

“The Christianity of nearly half the world flows, or will flow, from the fountain which burst forth on British soil.” (Ibid.)

The story of Holy Island and of the Celtic saints in England is perhaps familiar to all ; but it illustrates so remarkably these words of Montalembert that we may be pardoned for telling once more the part of Holy Island and its saints in early English church history. Those who feel the spell of the Celtic saints will not find it wearisome to recall their part in the foundation of the Church in England.

But there is more than this. We offer the reader something quite new and original : a reconstruction of the Priory of Lindisfarne, based upon local excavation and upon research among literary sources both published and unpublished. And we hope to publish further designs in the next JOURNAL. The designer, who is also the excavator and the researcher, will then himself explain his results. Meanwhile we presume to supply the reader with that most necessary possession : historical background.

### I.

Who were the first missionaries to this island, whether they came, as Ven. Bede relates, at King Lucius' invitation in the time of Pope Eleutherius (179—192) is a matter of



## The Ampleforth Journal

obscurity. But we do know from Tertullian that in the second century "parts of Britain inaccessible to the Romans were indeed subject to Christ"; that in the reign of Diocletian (284—305) Alban, Julius, Aaron and many others shed their blood in confession of the Faith; and that Bishops from this island attended the Council of Arles in 314, and of Nicaea in 325. But the shock of barbaric tribes, let loose by the relaxing grasp of the Roman legions, shattered this first English church. The Britons harassed by "the foul brood of Picts and Scots"<sup>1</sup> on the north, called in to their help the Saxons from the East Coast. The Saxons came gladly, and thrust over the border the northern invaders, but turned out to be "bloody robbers, seed of iniquity and root of bitterness." They pressed back the Britons into the remote West, overturned Christianity, and set up the worship of Odin throughout their Heptarchy. It is true that a rude Christianity lingered among the Britons in the Welsh mountains even until the conversion of the hated Anglo-Saxons. But even then the hatred of Briton for Anglo-Saxon was stronger than the love of Christian for Christian; the British priests "put aside all pastoral solicitude and refused to answer any desire which they (the Anglo-Saxons) might have to be converted to the faith of Christ" (Pope St Gregory).

The next attempt at the conversion of the country was St Gregory's mission to the Anglo-Saxons. St. Augustine and his monks landed in 597 and though he succeeded in establishing the Faith in the south-east, he could make no impression on the other kingdoms of the Heptarchy. Fortunately Ethelburga, the Christian daughter of Ethelbert and Bertha of Kent, was affianced to King Edwin of Northumbria, who, as a condition of the marriage, promised to allow her a minister of her own religion, and hinted that he was disposed to become a Christian himself. Augustine sent with Ethelburga, as bishop, his friend the monk Paulinus. Ethelburga and Paulinus went north in 625. In 627 Paulinus baptized King Edwin on the site of the present York Minster. But before he had made much headway with the King's subjects, Edwin's foe, Caedwalla of Wales, joined forces with

<sup>1</sup> Gildas' description.



## Lindisfarne

Penda, the pagan king of Mercia, and together they invaded Northumbria and slew Edwin. Christianity was virtually destroyed in the north: Paulinus after many years labour thought the prospect hopeless, and, leaving only James the Deacon, retreated with Ethelburga and her children to Rochester.

Meanwhile Oswald, the son of Edwin's predecessor Adelfrid, came forth from his retirement among the Celtic monks of Iona who had baptized and educated him, and prepared to fight for his faith and kingdom. The pagan and Christian armies met in 635 at Heavenfield, near Hexham. The night before battle Oswald erected a wooden cross and in the presence of his army knelt in prayer for the Northumbrian and Christian cause. Advancing towards dawn they routed their heathen foes.

St Oswald's concern was to convert his people to Christ, and for this purpose he naturally turned to his old friends and masters, the Celtic monks of Iona, and requested missionaries. They first sent him Colman, who was not by nature a successful missionary. His austerity of manner and vigorous methods were too much for the rude Northumbrians. Colman went back to Iona and reported that "the Angles were a people of untamed and barbarous spirit, with little capacity for Christian doctrine." To which a young monk replied, "I think, brother, that you were more severe to your ignorant hearers than was fitting, and that you did not, according to the apostolic rule, give them the milk of more easy doctrine, till being by degrees nourished with the word of God, they should be capable of greater perfection, and be able to practise God's higher precepts."<sup>1</sup> It seemed to the monks that the speaker, named Aidan, would be himself a suitable apostle. They were not mistaken. He has been called "The True Apostle of England." Aidan was consecrated bishop and despatched to Oswald's court at Bamborough. For the site of the monastery and episcopal throne the Celtic monks chose the bare and rocky island of Lindisfarne some three miles off the N.E. coast of Northumberland, to which it is joined at ebb-tide by a causeway of sand. From it they would

<sup>1</sup> Bede, E.H. iii, 5.

## The Ampleforth Journal

see Berwick on the North, on the South, Bamborough—St Oswald's royal castle and fortress,—on the East the North Sea, and on the West the pagan mainland.

Here they built a monastery of huts made of wicker work and clay, together with church, sacristies and all the necessary outhouses. Aidan founded a school here where the monks educated the boys whom he had converted or freed during his missionary journeys on the mainland. We find among these boys the future Saints Chad, Cedda, Eata and Boisil. Here the Celtic monks in their white tunic and rough mantle led a life of strict obedience, abstinence from flesh meat, and manual labour, varied with missionary activity on the mainland. Aidan's gentle moderation joined with his personal austerity, tamed the Angles, "who had so little capacity for Christian doctrine." Of his harmonious and affectionate co-operation with the King, St Oswald, St Bede tells many a story :

"The King listened gladly and humbly to the admonitions of the Bishop in all things . . . and the fair sight might often be seen of the bishop, who had little knowledge of English, preaching in his own tongue, and the King . . . explaining the heavenly Word to his officers and servants. . . Churches were everywhere built and multitudes flocked to hear the Word, and the children of the English, together with their elders, were instructed by their Scottish teachers in the precepts and observances of monastic discipline."

In Aidan's time there sprang up the monasteries of Coldingham, Melrose, Gateshead and Hartlepool. St Finan, who succeeded St Aidan, was almost as great a missionary. Aidan converted Northumberland and the country as far north as Edinburgh, and on the west Cumberland, Westmorland and Lancashire, and on the south-east, Yorkshire. Finan converted the East Saxons in Essex, Middlesex, part of Herts, and Mercia, comprising Gloucestershire, Worcestershire, Warwickshire, Rutland, Northamptonshire, Lincoln, Huntingdon, Bedfordshire, Buckingham, Oxford, Stafford, Derby, Salop, Nottingham, Cheshire. "They deserve to be honoured by the English nation with as venerable a remembrance as

## Lindisfarne

the monk Austin and his followers.”<sup>1</sup> The Protestant Bishop Wordsworth goes further, “Aidan and Finan were much more the founders of the Church of England than Augustine and Paulinus.”<sup>2</sup> We may smile at the characteristic attempt to belittle “the comparatively sterile” mission of St Augustine. Though the work of the Celtic and Anglo-Saxon missionaries may be geographically more striking, it was the authority committed by the Apostolic See to St Augustine and his successors which cemented together the English missions, and built the English Church into the unity of Christendom for a thousand years. Taking into account the racial and tribal forces that made for disintegration, it is scarcely historical to call a mission which achieved and organised an English Church “comparatively sterile.”

At Lindisfarne Finan erected a church of hewn oak covered with reeds, which was dedicated to St Peter and consecrated by St Theodore, Archbishop of Canterbury.

Colman (661) succeeded Finan, and under his rule occurred an ecclesiastical crisis which altered the condition of Lindisfarne by replacing the Celtic monks by Anglo-Saxons, who adopted the Rule of St Benedict. The time had now come when these Irish missionaries from the north who venerated all the traditions given to the Celtic Church by St Patrick and St Columba, met the more recently arrived Roman missionaries from the south. And it was found that their traditions differed on several points of ecclesiastical discipline. Great principles were involved in trivial details. There was first the different practice of observing Easter. St Patrick and St Columba naturally observed Easter according to the computation which obtained at Rome in their day. This was based on a Jewish cycle which was afterwards found to be astronomically erroneous. The Alexandrian church adopted a new system which was superseded in the seventh century by the system of Dionysius the Little. The Eastern and Western churches adopted this and conformity was thus restored throughout Christendom, except in the Irish Church and missions, which had for so long been cut off from all

<sup>1</sup> Archbp Ussher quoted in Miles “Bishops of Lindisfarne,” etc.

<sup>2</sup> Hist. of the English Church.



## The Ampleforth Journal

communication with the rest of Christendom. The Roman missionaries in England naturally introduced the Roman or Catholic observance, and since this differed by a month from the Irish observance great confusion and mistrust was caused. St Bede tells us that in the court of King Oswy, St Oswald's son and successor, there were two Easter celebrations. Oswy, who had been educated by the Celtic monks and Princess Hilda, the abbess of Whitby, who had received the veil from Aidan, kept Easter according to the Celtic tradition. Queen Eanfleda and her son Adelfrid, following the Roman calculation, were still fasting and observing Lent, while the former were feasting. There was also a difference as to the mode of tonsure and other matters of ritual or discipline, between the two parties. Each had venerable traditions, and the strife, inflamed by racial antagonism, grew so serious that Oswy convoked the Council of Whitby. Colman spoke in defence of the antiquity and authority of the Celtic tradition; St Wilfrid of York made an impetuous appeal to the authority and universality of the Roman custom, until the King asked which was the greater in heaven—Columba or Peter. Colman must needs reply—"Peter." "Then"—said the King—"will I obey the decrees of Peter, for if he who has the keys shuts me out, who will let me in?" Henceforth the Roman customs were gradually but with difficulty adopted by the English Church, which was thus brought into uniformity with the rest of Christendom.

We may notice two things in this controversy which Protestant historians misinterpret. Of doctrinal difference there was never any question. There was no "Celtic heresy." The Roman party never called the Celtic party "schismatics"; Honorius of Canterbury never excommunicated the Celtic Bishops. Wilfrid himself, the most violent opponent of the Celtic party, witnessed in Rome to their orthodoxy (Bede v, 20). Again if there had been any question of heresy Augustine could not, earlier, have exhorted all the British Bishops, with Celtic traditions, to labour with him in the conversion of the country. Consequently Anglican historians cannot argue from the dispute that the early English Church did not admit the supremacy of Rome, and that Wilfrid's success

## Lindisfarne

at Whitby is the first instance in its history of "Roman arrogance and imperialism." The very obstinacy of the disputants was due to the fact that *both* traditions had a Roman and apostolic origin. That from the earliest times the supremacy of Rome was acknowledged may be proved from a passage in the ancient British ecclesiastical historian, Gildas (sixth century), who speaks<sup>1</sup> of avaricious ecclesiastics going to Rome to obtain rich benefices. Even earlier the Pope's prerogatives were subscribed to by British bishops who attended the Councils of Arles, and Sardica (343) at which these Prerogatives were discussed.

The violence and duration of the controversy was largely due to the hatred of Briton for Anglo-Saxon. Even after the Roman practice prevailed, the Britons treated Anglo-Saxons as pagans and purified with sand any altar-vessel which had been used by an "English" priest. If an Anglo-Saxon came to live among Britons they required him to do forty days penance before admitting him to the Sacraments.<sup>2</sup>

The result at Lindisfarne of the Whitby decision was that Colman, the "Scottish" (*i.e.*, Irish) monks, and thirty Anglo-Saxons felt themselves unable to abandon the traditions of St Columba, and retired eventually to the Isle of Inishbofin, off the west coast of Ireland. But the Irish and English monks did not long live together. The English accused the Irish of "laziness," especially during the heavy harvest days. The English then settled in Mayo.

Lindisfarne became henceforth an Anglo-Saxon community into which Tuda and Eata, the succeeding Bishops, gradually introduced Roman customs.

The next change was the substitution of St Benedict's Rule for the traditions and rule of St Columba. Though the Benedictine St Bede speaks warmly of the austerity, prayer, discipline and apostolic labours of the Columban monks, yet their rule was too rigid, too physically severe to be well-adapted to a rough people like the Anglo-Saxons, or to the climatic conditions of northern Europe. Just as the Rules of St Basil and of St Columbanus gave way in Gaul, so Columba's

<sup>1</sup> Epis., p. 24, quoted in Döllinger Ch. Hist. Eng., trans., vol. ii, p. 63.

<sup>2</sup> Döllinger, loc. cit.

## The Ampleforth Journal

rule gave way at Lindisfarne to the wise, moderate and adaptable Rule of St Benedict. Its introduction was the joint work of St Wilfrid, and of the greatest of Lindisfarne's bishops and saints, St Cuthbert, the glory and marvel of the mediæval English Church. St Wilfrid, though educated at Lindisfarne in the Celtic traditions, had been won over to the Benedictine Rule by a visit to Monte Cassino, and he made a boast afterwards of his labours in introducing it everywhere among the Saxons. But St Cuthbert had the task of getting it accepted by his monks, and it needed all his persuasiveness and exemplary holiness and patience to secure its triumph over the venerable traditions of Columba and Iona. We read how daily he explained the Rule and strove to persuade with "placid but unfaltering argument," of how "he taught it with authority and illustrated it by the example of his virtue." It was as a Benedictine house under St Cuthbert that Lindisfarne reached the height of its glory as a monastic sanctuary, a nursery of missionaries, the centre of innumerable monasteries and convents, and "one of the most venerable spots in Britain" (Alcuin).

It would be pleasant to dwell on all the romantic legendry of St Cuthbert's birth and boyhood and visions, of his power over the birds at Farne, "the birds of St Cuthbert," of his protection and hospitality to mariners along that stormy coast, of his miraculous cures, of how he retired to the sea-swept rock of Farne "beaten upon by great waves by day and by night," where no man had dwelt before Cuthbert, "on account of the freaks of the demons who dwelt there," "that he might fight more secretly for the Lord God," of his conferences in his rocky oratory with his monks and pilgrims, of his night-long prayers as the flood tide swept neck deep over the island, of the sea-otters that came to lick his feet at dawn, and of how he was found there one day in 685 by King Ecbert and Trumwine, his bishop, who led him away "*volentem nolentem*" to make a bishop of him, and of his solemn consecration at York, by St Theodore of Canterbury, in the presence of the King and seven bishops, of how he "took care of the poor, fed the hungry, clothed the naked, harboured strangers, redeemed captives, protected widows and orphans, and



## Lindisfarne

travelled up and down preaching and consoling," living in the huts made of trees by the folk for his use ; and of his last retirement to his islet to wait the end. When the end came he solemnly besought his monks to "have no communion with those who wander from the unity of Catholic peace, either by not celebrating Easter at the proper time or by their wicked lives. And know and remember that if of two evils you are compelled to chose one, I would much rather that taking up out of the tomb and bearing away with you my bones, you would leave this place to reside wherever God may direct you, than consent in any way to the wickedness of schismatics, and so place a yoke upon your necks." Surely prophetic of the seven years wanderings of his bones, and the secret hiding place at Durham !

We should like to narrate once more the story of his death : how at his own request he was wrapped in the fine linen sheet given him against his death by the "God-beloved Abbess Verca," and taken back to Lindisfarne and placed on a high tomb near the altar where the relics of St Oswald and St Aidan lay.

A story of Holy Island demands far more than so prosaic a summary of its great saint's life. St Cuthbert, by his life and miracles filled the imagination and called forth the veneration of succeeding generations. Not even the glory of St Thomas of Canterbury dimmed the memory or lessened the cultus of St Cuthbert ; the extraordinary history of his tomb and uncorrupt body, and the tradition of its secretion by the last monks of Durham, and the preservation of the secret against a day when honour may once more be paid at his shrine, may be read in the late Provost Consitt's "Life of St Cuthbert." We may note that King Ceolwulf, who in 729 resigned his crown and separated from his wife to become a monk at Lindisfarne, was moved thereto, humanly speaking, by the story of St Cuthbert. Döllinger estimates that in England nearly thirty kings and queens followed King Ceolwulf's example, in the seventh and eighth centuries. We should like to exchange the sententious style and pious additions of the later monastic Lives of St Cuthbert, for more of the unknown "Monk of Lindisfarne," who shows us the saint as

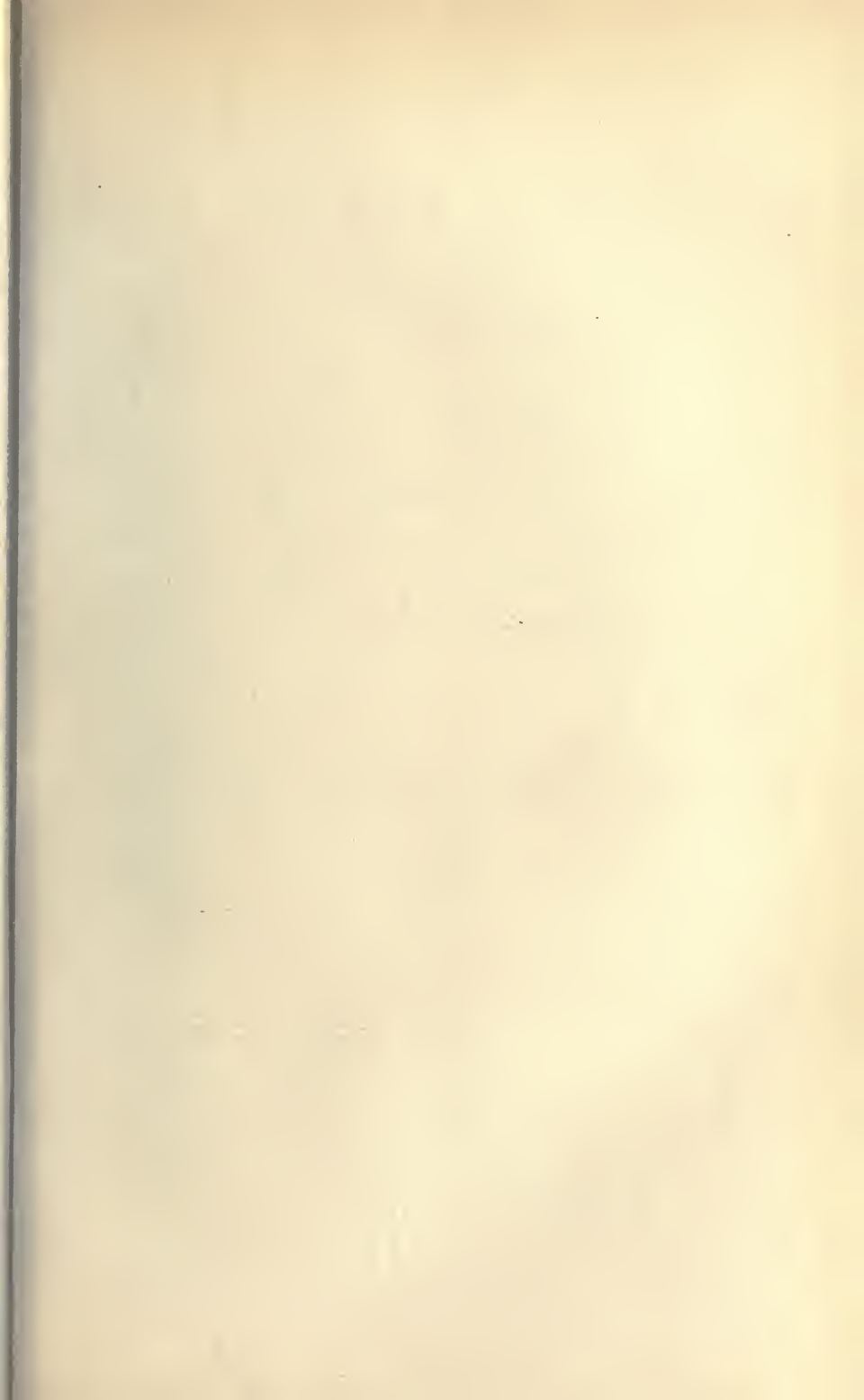
## The Ampleforth Journal

he went among the fierce Anglo-Saxons and tamed them by his "gentleness, pure and explicit discourse, so serious and so candid, so full of sweetness and of grace when he spoke on the ministry of the law, on teaching of faith, on the virtue of continence and on the discipline of justice."<sup>1</sup>

From Aidan's foundation to Cuthbert's death is some sixty years. At the beginning of this interval we find the country a chaos of bloodthirsty tribes and chieftains, whose life was occupied solely in war, pillage and debauch: at the end we find a land well set with religious houses, enjoying peace under Christian princes whose people were learning the arts and sciences of contemporary civilization under monastic masters. St Bede (E.H. iv, 2) relates that at this time there were "crowds of disciples anxious to learn the sacred Scriptures, ecclesiastical poetry, astronomy, arithmetic, Latin, Greek, and sacred music." "Never since the English came into Britain—he says—were there happier times; for their kings being brave men and good Christians they were a terror to all barbarous nations, and the minds of all men were bent upon the joys of the heavenly kingdom of which they had just heard." The artistic skill of the monks can be seen by a glance at the famous "Lindisfarne Gospels" in the British Museum. They were executed by Eadfrid, St Cuthbert's second successor, "for God, St Cuthbert, and for all the saints in the island." They were jewelled by the order of the next Bishop, "painted by Bilfrid the anchorite and interlined with a Saxon version by Aldred the priest."

But it was not in the course of Providence that Holy Island should be England's enduring sanctuary. The "Painims and Danes," who descended on the English coasts in 793, laid waste the land, massacred men, women, children, and polluted and overthrew the Christian altars. The chronicles are full of the horror of the Northmen. A story is told of how Ebba, Abbess of the great convent at Coldingham, just over the Border, who knew something of the Danes by repute, assembled her nuns in chapter, and drawing out a knife, horribly mutilated her countenance. The Sisters did likewise and suffered no worse fate than to perish among the flames of their monastery.

<sup>1</sup> Quoted in Miles' "Bishop of Lindisfarne," etc.





*Lindisfarne Priory from the South*



## Lindisfarne

Even on the Continent this destruction of Lindisfarne caused lamentation. Alcuin, the great English master of Charlemagne's schools, was moved to tears and exclaimed, "Who can think of this calamity without being struck with terror . . . he who does not cry to God on behalf of his country, has a heart not of flesh but of stone." To Ethelred the King he writes, "The church of St Cuthbert is sprinkled with the blood of its priests, that place the most venerable of all places in Britain has been given in prey to the Gentiles."<sup>1</sup> For some seventy years small raiding parties harassed the land, though the surviving monks restored to some extent their monastery and church, and continued monastic observance round the tomb of St Cuthbert.

But in 875 "an infinite multitude of Painims and Danes," under Halfdane, proceeded from York to Lindisfarne, and though Eandulph the bishop and his monks got away with the body of St Cuthbert and the relics of St Oswald, their monastery and island was made a wilderness, and was never restored until it became a priory dependent on Durham. With Eandulph ends the line of Bishops of Lindisfarne and Hexham. From Aidan to Eandulph there were sixteen, of whom seven were saints.

We can but make a passing reference to the seven years wanderings of the Bishop and his monks with the holy and uncorrupt body, and the relics. First they went to the modern Workington in Cumberland, intending to ship over to Ireland. But there before the eyes of a great multitude, "three bloody waves" overturned the ship and drove it ashore and the precious gospels "didd fall out of the shipp into the bottome of the sea wch disaster did sore perplex and afflict them; but St Cuthbert being loath to see his honourers so sore troubled . . . did appear in a vision and commanded that they should seeke diligently for the booke upon the coastes there aboutes, where they found it 3 miles from the sea shore . . . carried thither by the violence of some happye gale of winde, or by some divine power for the comfort and confirmation of these faintinge monks in theire religious worshippe of St Cuthbert; which holy booke was far more beatifull and

<sup>1</sup> Quoted in Lingard's "Anglo-Saxon Church."

## The Ampleforth Journal

glorious to looke uppon both within and without . . . being nothings blemished with the salt water, but polished rather by some heavenly hand, which did not a little increase their joy.”<sup>1</sup> During their wanderings the monks remained with the body for four months at Crayke, in Yorkshire.<sup>2</sup> Eventually they settled at Chester-le-Street, Cuncacester—near Durham—where nine bishops (883—990) had their thrones. In 995 terror of the Danes drove them with St Cuthbert’s body to Ripon, but a miraculous interposition sent them to Durham, where the Lindisfarne succession was finally to be planted.

In the two hundred and eighth year from the sack of Lindisfarne, a monk named Aldwin, of the monastery of Winchelescumbe, read the Northumbrian chronicles of the old monastic life at Lindisfarne, and together with two companion monks and one ass to carry their books, necessities, and altar furniture, they set out to restore the “most venerable spot in Britain.” They settled on the old site and rebuilt the walls. Alms and subjects came abundantly, and the Bishop Walcher, “seeing the number of those who served God there daily increasing and the flame of monastic life, which had been for so many years extinguished, burning again, exultantly thanked God and imparted to them his pastoral solicitude and paternal benignity with all affection.” Aldwin then restored St Chad’s monastery of Lasingham, and Whitby, and set about the building of a home for the body of St Cuthbert at Durham, whither the Lindisfarne bishopric was transferred. Hence the Durham bishopric was known as “St Cuthbert’s Patrimony.”

The present cathedral at Durham was begun by William of St Carileph just after the Conquest, who “being not well content with the smallnesse and homeliness of [Aldwin’s] buildinge did pull it all down . . . and instead thereof did erect the magnificent and famous buildinge which is now to be

<sup>1</sup> Rites of Durham, Cosin MS. “The gospels probably returned to Lindisfarne in 1095 and remained there till the Dissolution . . . Sir F. Madden believed the stains on the vellum to have been occasioned by sea water . . . there can be no doubt whatever that water has got in between the leaves.” Editor’s note to Surtees Society’s “Rites of Durham,” No. 107, p. 248.

<sup>2</sup> The village between Ampleforth and Easingwold given to St Cuthbert by King Ecfred as a house of call when business brought Cuthbert to York. He established a small community here. The land being insufficient the King afterwards added Lugubalia, near Carlisle, where St Cuthbert established a community of nuns.



## Lindisfarne

seen." He replaced the existing community of secular canons "for their evill and nawghtie livinge" by Benedictines, whose Rule he himself accepted. In this church William of St Carileph made "a most sumptuous and goodlie shrine" for the uncorrupt body of St Cuthbert and the head of St Oswald, and the great concourse of all ranks of people made Durham one of the richest churches in Christendom. The Durham monks had the charge also of the famous "Banner of St Cuthbert," containing various relics of the saint. This famous standard, "one of the goodliest reliques that was in England," went to battle with the English armies against the Scots at Neville's Cross, was carried before Edward I at Berwick on Tweed, and was probably used for the last time on the Pilgrimage of Grace, by the Neville's and Percy's, who rose against Henry VIII. After the suppression of the abbey it fell "into ye possession of Deane Whittingham, whose wife called Katherine being a freanche woman<sup>1</sup> did most injuriously burne and consume ye same in her fire, in the notable contempt and disgrace of all auncyent and goodly Reliques."

William of St Carileph made Lindisfarne into a dependent priory. Its strategical position on the Border, and its safe harbourage caused it to be greatly frequented by travellers; not to mention the many pilgrims like St Godric of Finchale, who in his wanderings as a pedlar would visit Holy Island and kiss the soil where St Cuthbert had knelt.

In the chronicles of Reginald, and Symeon of Durham, are many marvellous tales of the sick and possessed who were accommodated in the large hospitium of the monks; but they record few events of ecclesiastical or historical importance. Some interesting details of its domestic history, and its fate under Elizabeth, will be given in another number. We are told by Mr Hadcock that in the course of his excavations on the site, he found the old monastic traditions still alive among the fisher-folk who dwell there, many of whom expressed a desire to see the monks back again. There is, we are told, a saying that when the Benedictines return to Lindisfarne England will be converted again.

<sup>1</sup> In fact, the sister of John Calvin. Rites of Durham, notes in Surtees Ed.

## The Ampleforth Journal

We may be excused for quoting once more those words of the greatest of Benedictine historians—Mabillon—as he completed his account of English monasticism, “. . . It is not that we weep the lost wealth of the Church, it is not our sacked and overthrown monasteries that the Benedictines regret. No : but we groan over the fate of our brethren rent from the bosom of the Catholic Church and rooted in heresy. God grant we might buy their return by the price of all that might once have been ours. What would not the Church give, what would not our Order sacrifice to gain the souls of our brethren and enrich ourselves in the poverty of Christ ? ”

*(To be concluded).*

## THE BIBLE IN ENGLAND

THE university town of Cambridge has lately been the scene of two congresses, which at the time attracted much attention and received considerable notice from the Press. One was the National Catholic Bible Congress, held in response to the Holy Father's desire that the fifteenth centenary of St Jerome, greatest of Biblical scholars, should be fittingly celebrated throughout the Catholic world. The other, a few weeks later, was called a Congress of "Modern Churchmen." It would be difficult to discover a greater contrast than that which was seen between these two gatherings—in their character, their spirit and their scope. The Catholics met to pay honour to the written Word of God, and to uphold the traditional teaching of the Church respecting its authority ; the other assemblage proved to be a veritable orgy of rationalism and infidelity, in which, under the leadership of highly-placed dignitaries and other influential personages of the Anglican Establishment, practically the whole sum of Christian dogma was relegated to the scrap-heap of effete and outworn things, and the Bible itself, so long the object of Protestant love and worship, was publicly dethroned from its pedestal and ruthlessly divested of all permanent and real authority in matters of religious belief.

There was, however, one point of contact between the two heterogeneous assemblies—that both combined to illustrate with singular vividness a most significant phenomenon in modern English life. We know not whether it was by accident or design that the "Modern Churchmen" trooped to Cambridge so close upon the heels of the Catholic Congress ; but, at any rate, the two events, taking place in the same town and within so short a period of time, furnished an admirable presentation in miniature of what is happening in the whole of England to-day—viz., the fact that non-Catholic Christianity is nearing its complete and irreparable collapse, while the Catholic Church is being correspondingly isolated and exalted as the sole exponent of the Christian Revelation. It would seem that the time is very near when Englishmen will be divided no longer into Catholics and *non-Catholics*,



## The Ampleforth Journal

but into Catholics and *non-Christians*; for Protestantism in all its shapes, has utterly failed to maintain itself as a form of Christianity in rivalry with the Catholic Church, and is rapidly becoming identified with thorough-going rationalism. We do not indeed lose sight of the large number of excellent people who, though separated from the visible unity of the Church, still cling to many of the fundamental doctrines of the Creed, nor are we oblivious of the vast amount of piety and zeal which (side by side, it is true, with much rationalism, sentimentalism and other straw-like stuff) exists within the so-called "Anglo-Catholic" movement in the Church of England—a movement which expressed itself in such imposing fashion at a great congress held recently at Oxford. But it is becoming more and more difficult every day for traditional Christianity to feel at home in a community which includes in increasing numbers among its officers and teachers men who repudiate the very fundamentals of the Christian faith. There is no denying the fact that so far as the rulers of Anglicanism manifest a leaning to any definite religious views at all, that leaning is on the side of the "Modern Churchmen," not on that of the "Anglo-Catholics." Nor is this a matter for surprise; for the very basis of Protestantism is the negation of authority in religion, and the assertion (provided that it does not assume a Rome-ward tendency) of that same principle of "private judgment" which the "Modern Churchmen" have employed so freely. It was interesting to observe, after Dean Rashdall's unabashed denial of the Divinity (in any real sense) of our Lord, how a prominent Sunday newspaper in a leading article hailed that dignitary as a "courageous churchman" and as a "true son of the Church of England." Whatever we may think of the appropriateness of the former tribute (for it may reasonably be argued that less courage is required to profess heresy than orthodoxy in the Anglican Church to-day), there can be no doubt about the legitimacy of the Dean's spiritual descent. The "Modern Churchmen's Congress" is the inevitable and logical outcome of the religious revolt of the sixteenth century.

"Modern Churchmanship" — or more correctly,



## The Bible in England

Modernism—makes a great deal of what it calls the “results” of Biblical criticism. In this department, as in the choice of its fundamental principles, English Protestantism has simply followed the lead of Protestant Germany. German thought, at least in the spheres of religion and philosophy, has contributed to an enormous extent to the moulding of the mentality of our great Universities and of the cultured class generally. Such, at any rate, was the case before the war, and there are few signs that since 1914 this state of affairs has undergone any appreciable change. *Graecia capta ferum victorem cepit*: what the old poet said of the influence of conquered Greece upon conquering Rome, is true in religious matters of Germany’s influence upon Protestant England to-day. Germany is the birthplace and cradle of that so-called critical movement which, based upon a materialistic or naturalistic philosophy, has eliminated the supernatural from the New Testament and robbed Jesus Christ of His Divinity. For generations German “theologians” (as they are termed in that country) have been busy “restating,” “readjusting” and “reconstructing” Christianity so as to fit in with their philosophical notions, among which, ranking as a fundamental axiom, is the denial of the possibility of the supernatural; while, especially in recent years, English professors, scholars, clergymen, ministers, journalists, have hung upon their words, and welcomed their ponderous tomes as the ripe products of scientific criticism.

Far be it from us to disparage the vast amount of valuable work that has been done by German scholars like Harnack and others in certain departments of New Testament and historical study: we acknowledge such work gladly and gratefully. But when people speak of modern criticism as having disproved or shaken the old faith of Christendom, they are simply departing from the truth; modern criticism, in the correct sense of the term, has not so much as touched with its little finger a single article of the Creed. Whenever Biblical scholars have essayed, in the assumed name of criticism, to interpret the New Testament on any other lines than those of the Catholic Church, they have involved themselves in a morass of confusion and contradiction. For an

## The Ampleforth Journal

example we have only to follow the history of what has been called the "Quest of the Historical Jesus." The track of the past century is strewn with the *débris* of numberless attempts to discover some purely human origin of Christianity, as distinct from the "Christ of Faith" (who, because He is Divine, cannot of course be regarded as an historical Person !) to whom we Christians render supreme worship. And as we trace the course of the movement, we pass a line of weird, fantastic figures—political adventurer, religious quack, solar diety, Greek mystery god, primitive Lutheran pastor, crazy visionary, and what not?—each labelled the "historical Jesus," each portrayed from a study of the New Testament and paraded as an "assured result" of criticism. No wonder that even M. Loisy, who cannot be suspected of any prejudice in favour of orthodoxy, was obliged some years ago to compare this type of Protestant "theology" to a "veritable Tower of Babel, in which the confusion of ideas is even greater than the confusion of tongues." Yet the above instance is only a fair sample of the arbitrary and ephemeral theories which are proclaimed as "results of criticism" by Modernists, hailed as "courageous" scholarship by the secular press, and swallowed with avidity by the ignorant and unthinking multitude.

We quite admit that English Protestantism has produced a school of Biblical scholars of a very different sort, whose works are of permanent value, and their moderation and reverential spirit worthy of the appreciation and admiration of all Catholics. Names like Lightfoot, Westcott, Swete, Armitage Robinson and others readily occur to us in this connection. But it is not by such men that the religious ideas of English folk are being moulded to-day, but rather by that monstrous spirit of negation, which born of the coarse and earth-bound mind of German Lutheranism, assumes an English garb in such productions as the "Encyclopoedia Biblica" and in the writings and utterances of our "Modern Churchmen." In reality it is not Biblical criticism at all, it is simply a particular type of philosophy masquerading in the trappings of Biblical criticism. And, even so, it is now completely bankrupt. Its exponents, in their unwearied

## The Bible in England

efforts to find in the New Testament a Christianity which is neither supernatural in its essence nor Divine in its origin, have explored every avenue, and each time have found themselves in a *cul de sac*. There is one avenue which they never have explored and never will explore, by reason of the philosophical barrier which blocks the way, and that is the path indicated by the Catholic Church and nearly twenty centuries of Christian tradition. They can tell us a great deal about manuscripts, versions, texts, variant readings, language, grammar, and a whole host of other minor things about the New Testament, but when they apply themselves to the task of tracing the course of Christian origins and of interpreting the sacred documents, they grope blindly and hopelessly in the fog which has been created by their own philosophy.

Now here lies the opportunity for us Catholics, and here too is seen the value of gatherings like the Catholic Bible Congress. Since Protestant criticism has reduced itself to a mass of discordant negations, a door is opened to a clear, emphatic and persistent assertion of the meaning and authority of the Bible for modern Englishmen. One prominent speaker, it is true, at the Bible Congress said that "Englishmen nowadays don't care twopence for the Bible." That statement is, of course, a generalisation, and regarded as such it is substantially correct; for the mass of the English people—thanks to more than three centuries of separation from the Church—know little about the Bible (or, for that matter, about Christianity either), and care even less. At the same time, however, there still remain great numbers who do care, and they are sorely perturbed and perplexed by such negative dogmatism as was in evidence at the congress of "Modern Churchmen." They are not greatly interested in the minutiae of textual criticism, nor in the exact amount of light that is thrown upon the Greek text by the last-discovered papyrus; but they feel that in the attacks upon the Sacred Scriptures the very foundations of their religious life are being sapped, and they want very much to know precisely where and how the Bible stands to-day, and what is its relation, if any, to the needs and problems of the twentieth century. And even



## The Ampleforth Journal

among the mass of the population—only a degree removed from paganism, because there has been no authority to teach it better things—which culls such notions of religion as it may possess from the shallow lucubrations of the press, there is magnificent scope for the simple, authoritative presentation of the Life and Work of our Lord on the lines of that Apostolic preaching which, under the influence of the Holy Spirit, has become crystallised in the Synoptic Gospels. After all, there are many points of similarity between the society of to-day and the decadent civilization of the Graeco-Roman world in which the first Apostles laboured, and the preaching which, uttered by their lips, conquered pagan Rome for Christ can scarcely fail, in its written form, to impress our own semi-pagan England.

Since the moral and spiritual needs of the time can be met by the Catholic Church alone, as the only authentic and consistent teacher of Christianity, may we not hope for more zeal in the matter of the Bible among English Catholics? For how many among them, even of the educated class, ever dream of opening the pages of the New Testament? Yet we are reminded by no mean authority that *ignoratio Scripturarum ignoratio Christi est*. So far as our own spiritual life is concerned, we should be gainers rather than losers if we scrapped more than half of our current “devotional” literature, and restored in its place the inspired Word of God. So far as we are called to be missionaries or defenders of the Faith (and every English Catholic is in some degree so called), interest in and familiarity with the Bible—or at least the New Testament—is an absolute necessity, for it is one of the chief battle grounds in the ceaseless conflict between the Church and unbelief. We need therefore not only to be familiar with the contents of the sacred books, but also to have some acquaintance with Bible study on its scholarly and critical side, so that we may steady and enlighten those who are bewildered and shaken by the blatant modernism of the age. Equally to be recommended is some knowledge of the history of rationalistic “criticism” of the New Testament, which, constituting as it does the *reductio ad absurdum* of the Protestant methods of exegesis, becomes a valuable



## The Bible in England

weapon of Apologetic which ought to be in the armoury of every educated Catholic.

May we not plead too, as an aid to the more wide-spread study of the Bible, for a new translation that shall not only be worthy of its subject, but also (unlike our accepted versions, whether Catholic or Protestant) shall be couched in the language of our time and comprehensible to an average English intelligence ?

At the Cambridge Bible Congress there were symptoms that all these urgent needs are beginning to receive recognition in influential Catholic circles. For this reason alone such a congress could scarcely be held in vain. But the gathering had other merits as well : it was a great and official act of faith, a testimony to the unbelieving world, an encouragement to Catholic scholars and a powerful stimulus to the faithful laity. And hence we would express the hope that the National Catholic Bible Congress of 1921 may not be an isolated event of the dead past, but be given an institutional character and become the first of a long series of recurring celebrations in the Catholic life of England.

W.T.C.S.

## “FOR EVER ROAMING WITH A HUNGRY HEART”

To wander o'er the wide earth every way,  
To track a myriad rivers to their spring,  
From myriad peaks to watch the birth of day,  
To watch an ever-varied sunsetting,  
To sleep beneath the forest murmuring,  
To gaze on many a month and year of nights  
Into the darkness of the starry heights ;

To read the sum of gladsome poesies  
That tell the story of creation fair,  
And evermore to read anew and seize  
Each symbol and each aspect everywhere,  
Of whatsoever building on the earth  
From times of faith and knighthood draws its birth.

So without sin, I might but feed upon  
The simple joys whereto my nature lean'd,  
And store in heart's possession one by one  
The Longmynd glens, the lonely waters screen'd  
By woodlands in the Shropshire uplands wild  
That still give mother-welcome to their child ;

So I might range the circuit year on year,  
Of all the crown of minsters crowning France,  
And thousands of the churches scatter'd near  
And far thro' all her ample dominance,  
And wander thro' the Gothic world-domain,  
Norway to Cyprus, Sicily to Spain.

So with Thy blessing, Lord, I might have these,  
Joys blameless and God-given, serving Thee,  
And mark the course with hidden charities,—  
Ah ! surely then the days Thou gavest me,  
Season'd with sorrows that Thy grace made dear,  
To one thanksgiving flame would taper clear.

## “ For Ever Roaming with a Hungry Heart ”

“ Do I not know, who drank for thee the gall,  
Thy bitter disappointment and thy woe,  
Thy weary heart, thy spirit prone to fall,  
What magic spell the winds upon thee blow,  
Who plann'd and guarded step by step the way  
To lead thee, child, unto eternal day ?

Have I not died for thee, my wayward son ?  
Would I not die again for only thee ?  
My Absolon, my little Absolon,  
In whom wilt put thy trust, mistrusting Me ?  
My child, if guideless thou persist to roam  
How wilt thou find, how wilt thou reach thy home ?

Far wilder than thou dreamest are the moors,  
Darker the mists, more perilous the mire,  
In sudden clefts the headlong torrent roars,  
Black whirlwinds sweep the summits of desire.  
O child, by fancy led, unheeding scathe,  
Thy Father knows, who fenc'd thy way from death.”

Lord, I beseech Thee from my inmost soul,  
Lord, for myself against myself I pray,  
Me in my very own despite control ;  
My heart's petitions graciously gainsay ;  
Surely Thy very crown of mercies were  
To save me from my own beseeching prayer.

H. E. G. ROPE.

## FATHER BAKER'S OBSCURITY

FATHER BAKER in English is no easier to read than St Thomas in Latin. You cannot be sure of the meaning by simply reading ; he requires study. This is partly, but only partly, due to the antiquated idiom of Milton's age. There are no obsolete words or meanings in the following sentence ; yet we read warily, because the balance and mould are unfamiliar.

But yet withal this affection which I say is unlawful, is not simply such an one as resides and is confined to sensitive nature, for that is impossible to be rooted out ; neither is there any fault at all in it, considered as such. For to Adam in the state of innocency, yea, even to our Lord Himself, many objects were pleasing and delightful to sense.

Sancta Sophia as we now have it is Father Baker's teaching in Father Cressy's form ; and for all we know, the arrangement of the matter may be wholly due to Father Cressy, who "methodically digested" it out of more than forty treatises into many books and sections and chapters and numbered paragraphs, and had it "printed at the charges of his convent, of S. Gregories, in Doway, at Doway, by John Patté and Thomas Fievet, Anno D. MDCLVII."

The arrangement, whosoever it be, is scientific ; and therein lies a second cause of obscurity. The sentence above quoted is sufficient to show that the writer has his subject clearly mapped out in his own mind ; that he knows that you may easily think of the wrong thing when he uses such terms as affection, sensitive nature, sense ; and that you will wholly mistake his meaning unless you see exactly what he is speaking of. He therefore maps out the book so as to deal with separate subjects in separate chapters. And in each chapter and each paragraph he uses the lawyer's method of saying precisely (and at whatever length of wording) what he is speaking of. The result is that if you keep in mind which branch of the tree you are on, and if you weigh the words that are in the sentence and take their bearings, you will see exactly what the writer means. This process is not light reading but serious study. The popular writer's method is different. He has his



## Father Baker's Obscurity

theme clear in mind and says lucidly what he has to say about it, trusting that his apt phrases will suggest to you promptly and inevitably the thing he means. If he be a Tyndall (or a Father Faber ?) he succeeds.

On one branch of his tree, devoted to mortification, Father Baker has a chapter entitled *Mortification of an Affection to Venial Sins*.<sup>1</sup> On another branch, devoted to special mortifications, is a chapter on *The Order, etc., of Charity to Others*.<sup>2</sup> The latter chapter contains his teaching on friendships and natural affections, the ordinary teachings of theology put in a purely spiritual light by showing the will of God as the one cause and guide of all loves. The former chapter contains, as its title indicates, his teaching on affections to venial sins.

Abbot Butler, who has studied Father Baker with reference to English Benedictine history and Benedictine mysticism, nevertheless seeks in the chapter on affections to venial sins for Father Baker's teaching on friendship and natural affections. And thinking he has found it there, he gives his readers an extract and a comment which attribute to Father Baker the exact opposite of his real teaching. The comment is this :

Fr Augustine Baker, though in the matter of bodily mortification most moderate, in the matter of affections propounds a view of detachment that is a hard saying . . . Most modern writers would tone down such doctrine and recognise the lawfulness and goodness of the primary natural affections. . . . This teaching of Fr Baker on detachment, thus imposed as of obligation on all, as also some of the principles laid down in his chapter on "Purity of Intention," appear to inculcate a rigorism that is counter to accepted fundamental principles of Moral Theology.—*Benedictine Monachism*, p. 54.

Thus the learned world is assured that Father Baker does not recognise the lawfulness and goodness of the primary natural affections. Let us see his real teaching as it is given in the chapter on *The Order, &c., of Charity to Others* (p. 256) :

For though, for example, the love which children owe to their parents, and the affections mutually due between husbands and wives, etc., be for the substance according to the law of nature and right

<sup>1</sup> Sancta Sophia (Sweeney's edition), p. 199.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 255.

## The Ampleforth Journal

reason, and consequently so far conformable to the Divine will, so that the want or refusal of such love, and the neglect of the duties and offices required by such relations is a great sin ; yet there can be no merit either in such love or the effects of it, by reason that it is neither from the motive of Divine charity nor directed to the glorifying of God. . . .

Now, when Father Baker thus teaches that children *owe* love, that affections are mutually *due*, and that the want or refusal of such love is a great sin, it is hard to be told that “most modern writers would tone down such doctrine and recognise the lawfulness and goodness of the primary natural affections.” It is like asking Moses to tone down the ten commandments and recognise the lawfulness of obeying one’s parents.

When you speak of affection you may be thinking of three different things ; and Father Baker will of course say nothing about any of them without telling you which of the three *he* is thinking of. They are :

(1) Animal affection, such as a dog or a young child is capable of. In the first extract I have quoted, Father Baker says these feelings of affection reside in and are confined to sensitive nature ; for this reason he calls them sensual affections (p. 256).

(2) Human love, spoken of in the last quoted extract. It is in the will, the “superior will,” *i.e.*, the will which decides not what you would like to do but what you are going to do. In a reasonable man, No. (2) takes charge of No. (1) ; the will’s love checks or encourages the growth of the animal affections.

(3) Supernatural love. This is No. (2), the same human love seen in its right place as part of the love of God—so seen by reason, and so accepted by the superior will ; and thereby broadened, straightened and deepened ; broadened, to embrace many others ; straightened, in the ruling out of all motives of love which discord with the love of God ; deepened, in that all natural lovableness is seen to be God’s gift, given to awake a love which is also His gift ; His gift both to the lover and to the loved.

All these three Father Baker recognises to be made by God, and therefore good. He says the first has no fault at all in it

## Father Baker's Obscurity

as such ; it existed in our Lord. Of the second he says that to be without it is a great sin. The question at once arises, Does God mean these to be three separate growths in our nature ? If you find a man with some of his animal affections controlled by reason and some growing wild, some of his human loves guided by the love of God and others not, you have in him three kinds of affection growing side by side. Is he living as God means him to ? Put the same problem in other words : Is the superior will to watch over the growth of the animal affections, or to leave them to grow unchecked ? And in dealing with its human loves is the superior will to regard the will of God or to ignore it ? The answer cannot be in doubt ; God means us to live a life both reasonable and supernatural ; and therefore, reason must keep watch over all the growth of lower nature ; and in all her governance reason must have regard to the will of God.

It will now be evident what Father Baker would have us do with a human love which the will exercises with no thought of how it accords with the love of God. He would have us think that question out, and then raise the love to its proper supernatural status. His complaint is not that the love is there, but that it is not taken proper care of.

This neglect to take the love into our supernatural life—is it a sinful neglect ? Father Baker, with what seems to me most keen and accurate theological insight, has two answers ; one for the stranger to the true faith, the other for the self-examining Catholic. In the stranger he will not say it is sinful neglect. For the stranger to the true faith will be a stranger to the whole idea of seeing and seeking the will of God in all he does. So to him Father Baker simply says that his affections are “defectuous,” *i.e.*, fall short, in that they are not made part of his supernatural life ; and for this reason have no supernatural merit.

Hence appears first, that affections in persons that are strangers from the true faith, are full of defectuousness in all the respects before mentioned. For though, for example, the love which children owe to their parents, and the affections mutually due between husbands and wives, &c., be for the substance according to the law of nature and right reason, and consequently so far conformable to the Divine



## The Ampleforth Journal

will, so that the want or refusal of such love, and the neglect of the duties and offices required by such relations is a great sin ; yet there can be no supernatural merit either in such love or the effects of it, by reason that it is neither from the motive of Divine charity nor directed to the glorifying of God by perfect love, from which all merit proceedeth (p. 256).

That is the case of the non-Christian : he would sin if he had not his human loves ; the defect in them is that they are not supernaturalised and therefore not meritorious.

But in the self-examining Catholic, who knows what affections he has and knows that they ought all to be part of his love of God, the neglect to raise his affections to their proper place is a neglect of known duty. And therefore sinful, says Father Baker. This neglect he classes among

. . . such defects as though indeed in themselves they be sinful, yet are not acknowledged by all to be so, but are called only imperfections ; being such sins as, considering the frailty of our nature, can hardly be avoided, and never totally rooted out ; being conversant about objects which we may lawfully and most necessarily use, but the fault is, that we do with some deordination either adhere to or are averted from such objects.—(Sancta Sophia, p. 200).<sup>1</sup>

The objection to half-cooked food is not that it is food but that it is half-cooked. The remedy is, not to destroy it, but to complete the cooking. Father Baker's objection to deordinated affections is that they are deordinated, not that they are affections. It would be a sin to lack these affections.

The fault is in the "deordination." "I love this, and I know that it interferes with my love of God" ; if so, the affection is excessive. "I love this independently of God, with a love which has nothing to do with my love of God" ; if so, it is an affection whereof the ultimate object is not God. In either case I am asking God to be content with less than my whole heart. Part of my garden is reserved to grow other loves than His.

This is the teaching which Abbot Butler quotes as a hard

<sup>1</sup> Throughout this chapter on Affection to Venial Sins, Father Baker is thinking of affections to *things*—"meats, drinks, recreative conversations and relaxations of mind, &c"—not to persons. All his language therefore is adapted to things. But he puts in just two words—"being deprived of anything or *persons* whatsoever"—as a reminder that the same deordination may exist in affections to persons.



## Father Baker's Obscurity

saying. Father Baker in speaking of sinful affections makes clear that they are affections which ought to exist and ought to be ordained to the love of God ; the sin is in neglecting to so ordinate them. Abbot Butler takes him to mean that the very existence of the affections is sinful, in spite of his writing "the want of such love is a great sin." On p. 201 Father Baker says :

The affections to creatures, therefore, which we affirm to be sinful, are such as are seated in the superior soul or rational will, by which the mind and will consider and adhere unto creatures, and knowingly and willingly pursue the attaining and enjoying of them, as if they were the good, not of sense only (for so they are), but of the person, which indeed they are not ; for the only good of an intellectual nature is God, who alone is exalted above it ; whereas all other creatures are but equal or inferior to it. To the superior will, therefore, all things but God must be indifferent *as in and for themselves*, and only to be loved as they are serviceable to the spirit (p. 201).

This he wrote to make clear the kind of affection—knowingly and willingly enjoying creatures as a substitute for God—which is spoken of in the passage quoted and commented on by Abbot Butler.

The duty of a Christian (much more of a soul that aspires to perfection) is to love nothing at all but God, or in order to Him ; that is, as a mean and instrument to beget and increase His divine love in our souls. All adhesion to creatures by affection [as just explained] whether such affection be great or small, is accordingly sinful, more or less ; so that, if being deprived of anything or persons whatsoever, or being pained by anything, we find a trouble and sorrow in our minds for the loss or suffering of the thing itself, such trouble, in what degree soever, argues that our affection was sinful, not only because the affection was excessive, but because it was an affection, the object whereof was not God (p. 200).

This last sentence Abbot Butler has evidently misunderstood for he sets over against it *by way of contrast* a passage in which St Bernard amplifies the same doctrine. The doctrine is, as Father Baker goes on to point out (§ 5), the doctrine of Gethsemane ; the soul is sorrowful even unto death and if it be possible would have the chalice pass away ; then the superior will either rests in the will of God and accepts the pain, "Not what I will but what Thou wilt," or else refuses to rest and is troubled that God should expect such sacrifices,

## The Ampleforth Journal

“The chalice which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?” This refusal to rest in the will of God is sinful; and the trouble in the soul at having to submit is the symptom which warns the soul that it still loves something whether it be or be not according to the will of God. St Bernard puts it thus :

But I do feel pain . . . sharp pain, and my trouble is ever in my sight. . . . Nevertheless I do not desire to oppose at all the decrees of the Holy One. Is it reasonable to declare that I call in question the sentence because I feel the penalty keenly? To feel is human, but to repine would be impious. (Quoted by Abbot Butler, p. 56).

Father Baker puts it more concisely. I am afraid that in reading him, Abbot Butler has jumbled together the reluctance of nature against pain and the reluctance of a will to submit to God; the chalice that is presented, and the rebellion against having to drink it; and so he has imagined a contrast between St Bernard's teaching and Father Baker's. Let us read Father Baker's words at leisure :

(a) If,

(b) being deprived of anything or persons whatsoever, or being pained by anything,

(c) we find a trouble or sorrow in our *minds* for the loss or suffering of the thing itself;

(d) such trouble [in our *minds*] argues that our affection was sinful.

Of these, (b) is St Bernard's sharp pain, and feeling the sentence keenly; (c) is his repining, calling in question the sentence, desiring to oppose the decrees of the Holy One; (d) is “to repine would be impious.” Abbot Butler's comment is “St Bernard clearly does not come up to the standard of detachment required by St John of the Cross and Father Baker,” as if there were not complete agreement in the two teachings. The misunderstanding seems to be of “being pained,” as if Father Baker had said that being pained, being sorrowful unto death, was the sign of sin; whereas he says as plainly as words can that being pained is part of the chalice presented, it is the “innocent inclination and aversion” of inferior nature (p. 201). Sin he, like St Bernard and all other

## Father Baker's Obscurity

saints, looks for only in the superior will's repining against having to drink this chalice of pain.

The other loves which are to be "in order to God" are dealt with by Father Baker in the chapter on charity to others. His principles are the ordinary ones, basing all on the will of God.

The affection of charity simply considered in itself is only to regard God, and for His sake those that have near relation to Him, and are most like Him in the graces properly deserving love (p. 260).

Yet several effects of charity, and of other virtues or qualities in us flowing from charity, are in the first place, after God, to be exhibited to ourselves, and afterward to those that God hath placed near to us respectively, according to the degrees of nearness.—(Ibid.)

Our parents, next to ourselves, may challenge our affections, and besides our affections reverence and gratitude (p. 259).

The want or refusal of such love, and the neglect of the duties and offices required by such relations is a great sin (p. 256).

All these loves are "grounded upon the necessary foundations of the Divine love." Any "particular friendships and intimacies" not so grounded he bids us mortify. But this only means what it says; not have no friendships, but have only those friendships that fit into your friendship with God. There are other affections "necessarily due by virtue of some respects and relations that God has put between ourselves and any others." He speaks of two of these possible causes of love.

The least defectuous amongst the grounds of a particular friendship may be the resentment and gratitude for benefits, especially spiritual ones, that have been received (p. 257).

It may be demanded, whether external corporal endowments, as youth, beauty, gracefulness, &c., may be permitted to enter as a motive into the love that we bear to others? I answer that such corporal perfections, being gifts of God, may lawfully, as such, be motives of love, namely, to those that are so perfect as that they can use them as steps to ascend by them to a higher and purer love of God in and for them, Who is beauty itself. But as for imperfect and sensual persons, it would be unlawful and a tempting of God to give a free and deliberate scope to their love of others (specially of different sexes), for the regard of beauty (p. 262).

External works of charity and other offices, though they ought all



## The Ampleforth Journal

to be paid out of charity, yet they are not to follow the order of charity, but of proximity ; so that in equal necessity we are to prefer our parents, kindred, near neighbours, special friends, in regard of giving alms, &c., before those that may challenge the preference in the affection of pure charity, as being more holy and more beloved of God (p. 262).

So we are to have special friends, to whom affections are necessarily due by virtue of some relations to them ; friendships based at the highest on spiritual gratitude, and at the lowest possibly on physical charm ; as well as affections of love to parents and “ those that God hath placed near to us,” the want of which love is a great sin. Now if Father Baker had taught the exact opposite, if he had said we are *not* to have any of these, Abbot Butler’s comments would be intelligible—that Father Baker “ propounds a view of detachment that is a hard saying ” ; “ Most modern writers would tone down such doctrine and recognise the lawfulness and goodness of the primary natural affections ” ; in matters of friendship “ what is demanded is not so much the regulation and sanctification of the affections, as their suppression.” This teaching of Father Baker appears “ to inculcate a rigorism that is counter to accepted principles of Moral Theology.”

And I am quite sure that when so writing, Abbot Butler did believe that Father Baker taught the exact opposite of his real teaching. It is distressing to learn that this mistaken belief is being translated into sundry European languages, for the be-darkening of foreign monks who will never read Father Baker for themselves.

Another instance of Father Baker’s obscurity may be briefly indicated. It concerns the work of religious orders and particularly of his own, the English Benedictine Congregation. He deals with two works—the cure of souls, and study ; and he asks two questions—should the Order do these works ? and should individual monks aspire to them ? And he answers Yes to the first question and No to the second.

If we read his whole treatment (pp. 166—192) we see that his view is simplicity itself. Whatever other work religious may do, their “ essential indispensable obligation of aspiring to contemplation remains.” To sacrifice this to any other



## Father Baker's Obscurity

work is to destroy the monk. Therefore he draws obvious conclusions which apply alike to superiorship and to the works in question. The Order must have a superior. But the individual monk must not desire to be that superior (172, 2). If he does, he has a "spirit directly opposite to the spirit of religion" (Ibid.) Yet the contemplative, who shrinks from it, will make the best superior (175, 9). So about studies. The Order must undertake them (170, 14). The individual must shrink from them, as being terribly dangerous to his contemplation (186, 8, 9; 188, 4). Yet the contemplative will make the best student (186, 8). So also about the cure of souls. The Order must undertake it (170, 12, 13, 14) including the English Mission (188, 2). The individual monk must dread it as terribly dangerous (188—191). Yet the humble contemplative will make the best missionary (191, 9; 190, 7, 8).

That teaching is clear and simple if we read it as a whole. But if I read any part of it without noticing its setting, I may easily mistake its meaning. Suppose that I personally thought monks should leave study alone and attend to the care of souls. I might read Father Baker urging the individual to dread study and telling the Order to undertake the cure of souls; and not noticing that one is addressed to the individual and the other to the Order, I might say "Here is Father Baker teaching clearly that monks ought to avoid study and do pastoral work." See what he says: Through "the good providence of God over His Church," monks found "a necessity of engaging themselves in the cure of souls and government of the Church, the which indeed for several ages was in a sort wholly sustained by them . . . and many provinces and kingdoms adjoined to the Church . . . But some there may be . . . that, assenting to what hath been here said will notwithstanding infer that . . . there is no longer any the like necessity of their interesting themselves in ecclesiastical affairs . . . Hereto it may be replied that even still there is much need of them, considering the far greater frequentation of the sacraments in these days above the ancient times" (170, 12, 13, 14). From this I should rightly infer that Father Baker thought the cure of souls was a work given to monks in general by Divine providence and

## The Ampleforth Journal

not to be abandoned ; and in particular approved the English Mission, " an employment this of high importance and most sublime perfection, if duly undertaken and administered. But the care thereof only belongs to superiors ; and indeed it is worthy of their prudence and zeal—by a right managing whereof they may procure great glory to God, and good to souls . . ." (188, 2).

But my error would come in regard to studies, in thinking he bans them from the Order when he is only warning the individual to avoid them if possible. " Superiors ought to be very careful not to put their young religious into distractive employments or studies, either sooner or more than can well stand with their spirit . . ." (186, 8). " Endeavour to persuade them that *before* they undertake a religious state they should despatch their course of philosophy and divinity . . . if studies be *then* a hindrance to prayer, how much more would they be so in case they had been religious ? " (187, 9). " Neither must they apply themselves after such manner to the studies . . . as in any measure thereby to hinder or interrupt the reading of such books as are most beneficial to their souls . . . In case their superiors shall require of them to apply themselves diligently to such studies as may fit them for the mission they are obliged therein to submit themselves to obedience. Yet even in that case, if they find that much time cannot be spent in them without hurt to their spirit and a neglect or prejudice to their appointed recollections, they ought to acquaint their superiors . . . who no doubt will prefer the good and advancement of their souls . . . before any other considerations . . ." (188, 4).

All this I might misread as Father Baker's confirmation of my own idea that study is not proper work for a religious Order, if I do not look at his teaching as a whole. And conversely, if my sympathies were the other way, I might misread his warnings to the individual monk to avoid pastoral work as a warning to the Order to avoid it ; and his approval of studies for the Order as encouraging individuals to pursue studies. The truth being, as we have seen, that he considers both pastoral work and study to be works that the Order should do and the individual should dread.

J. B. McLAUGHLIN, O.S.B.

## NOTES

A LONDON correspondent, under the initials H.G., gave the following account of the Ampleforth Sword Dance Play which has recently been performed at the King's Theatre, Hammersmith, to a provincial paper, which we believe to be the *Glasgow Herald* or the *Manchester Guardian*. The cutting was forwarded to us anonymously.

### THE AMPLEFORTH SWORD-DANCE PLAY

This week at the King's Theatre, Hammersmith, a festival of folk-songs and folk-dances is being held under the direction of Mr Cecil Sharp. The Oriana Madrigal Society are helping with choral arrangements of folk airs and singing-games, and dances by children are being given at the matinées. To-night there was given a performance of the Ampleforth folk-play, and this will be repeated again on Saturday night.

This play itself, except for the dances that form part of it, is almost as crude an entertainment as it is possible to imagine, but it is nevertheless interesting from many points of view—from that of its origin, from the similarity it bears to many other folk-plays found in various parts of Europe, and from the quaint admixture of later styles that are now perceptible in the present version. It is possible to believe that in essential characteristics certain points in its plot, such as the slaughter of one of the characters and his miraculous restoration to life, date back to a tradition that links itself with the most primitive rites of primitive and superstitious man. And on top of this we have dialogue that makes comic references to the Battle of Waterloo and an opening scene that either inspired Congreve with one of his most amusing scenes in "Love for Love," or else was boldly lifted, sometimes line for line, from his comedy. The mixture is curious.

Mr Sharp "collected" the present version of the play ten years ago from a couple of the "oldest inhabitants" of Ampleforth, in Yorkshire. The two men had formed part of the troupe that used to perform the play in the village until the disbanding of the company about forty years ago. The main incidents of the plot are very roughly as follows. A son, calling himself "The King," returns from sea, and is persuaded by his father to woo a lady called "The Queen." The father and son first quarrel and then fight. A man is singled out from the spectators, a sword dance is performed round him by six men dancers dressed as soldiers; they make play of killing him, and he falls dead; a doctor is called in, who, after some argument, restores the dead man to life, and another dance concludes the entertainment.

Now this is all a little baffling, and would be much more so if certain experts had not examined the question and found that this folk-play



## The Ampleforth Journal

—in spite of its inconsequence—bears great similarity to all other folk-plays, and that in all their inconsequence there remains a certain method. In the other folk-plays that survived in Yorkshire until late in the last century, in traces of other folk-plays in various parts of Europe that are now extinct, in a folk-play that still takes place annually at Hagios Gheorghios in Thrace the ingredients are still the same—a contest between an old and a young man for the sake of a bride, the sacrificial slaying of someone (often the young man himself), and his miraculous restoration to life. Sir Gilbert Murray maintains that the earliest origin of Greek tragedy is a ritual dance, and he enumerates its incidents as being :

1. A contest, the year against its enemy, summer against winter.
2. A ritual or sacrificial death.
3. A messenger, who announces the death.
4. A lamentation, a clash of emotions, the death of the old being, also the triumph of the new.
5. A resurrection or apotheosis. In short, the cycle of the seasons upon which depend all crops and all life, personified and acted as a piece of ritual by primitive people in the hope of ensuring that continuance.

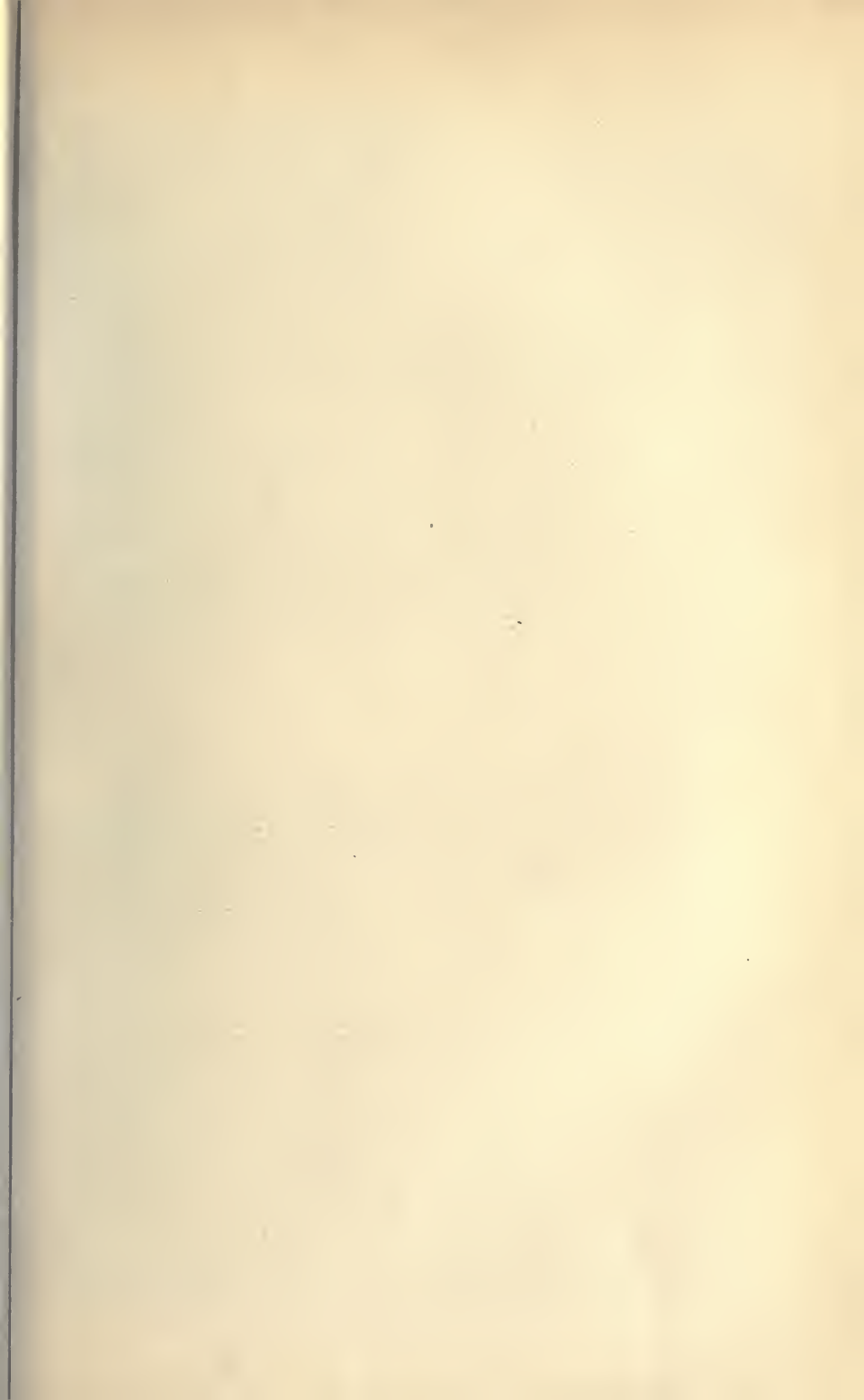
It seems, perhaps, a wild leap from these surmises to the Ampleforth folk-play now under consideration. But in the circumstances it is less wild than a leap in any other direction. The fact remains that these folk-plays do probably take their origin from the dawn of civilisation, and it is not difficult to imagine by what process of assimilation the Ampleforth play grew into the stage of development where Mr Cecil Sharp found it—a mixture of the most home country knockabout, a few eighteenth-century tags from Congreve's "Sailor Ben," and a few nineteenth-century references to the Battle of Waterloo. The underlying principle is surely the same, as that of the Thracian folk-play—or Roerich's reconstruction of primitive Russian life in "Le Sacre du Printemps."

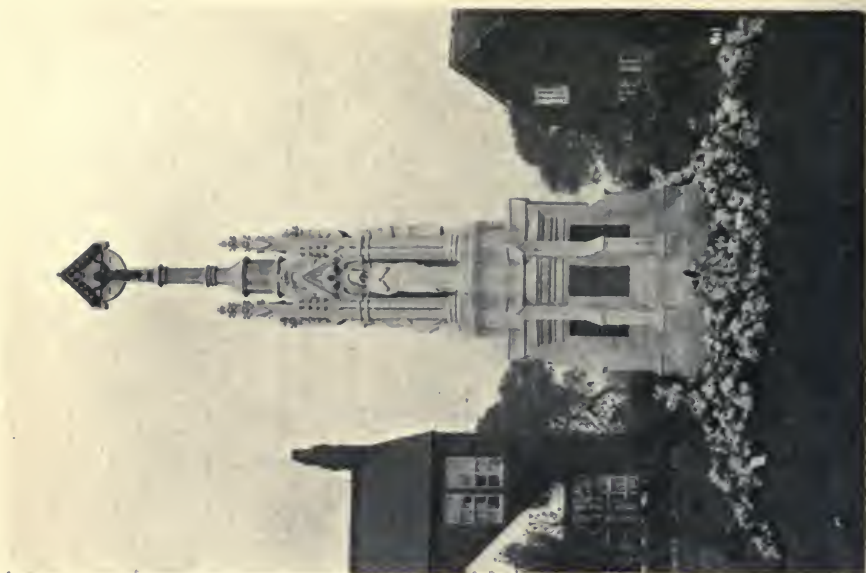
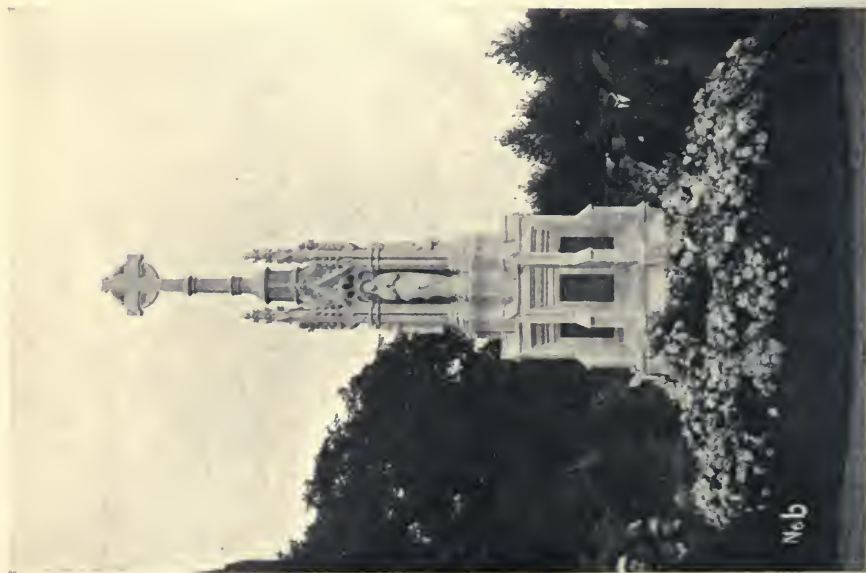
H.G.



WE ask the prayers of our readers for Mrs Simpson, who died in July, shortly after her return from Chile. She was a devoted friend of Ampleforth. None who knew her could fail to appreciate her many striking virtues. To C. R. Simpson and J. G. Simpson, her sons, we offer our sincerest condolences. Ampleforth has lost another good friend in Mr John Lancaster, who died in August. He was not an Ampleforth boy, but his four sons have all been in the School and he has always taken a keen interest in our welfare. May he rest in peace. Our many fathers who have served in Liverpool parishes have







THE BROWNEDGE WAR MEMORIAL

## Notes

lost one of their best friends in Mr Peter Carroll, a member of the Ampleforth Society for twenty-five years. He was a man whose life was spent in doing good by stealth and whose generous and lovable character and many kindnesses will never be forgotten by the clergy whose friend he rejoiced to be. R.I.P.



WE give our readers two views of the war memorial at Brown-edge, unveiled on September 4th by the Bishop of Salford, who was assisted by Father Abbot. The ceremony was one of the most impressive ever witnessed in the parish which has so long been served by the Benedictines. The memorial has been erected at the junction of three lanes, on a site given by Sir James de Hoghton. The lower panels of green slate contain the names of the fallen members of the congregation. The canopied niches contain statues of our Lady, St Joan of Arc, St John and St George, and these are surmounted by a stone cross. As our readers will see from the illustrations, the whole is a beautiful structure and we congratulate Dom Anselm Turner and the architects, Messrs J. H. and W. Morgan, on their work.



THE church at Workington was consecrated by the Bishop of Hexham and Newcastle, assisted by Father Abbot and Father Abbot of Fort Augustus, on September 14th. We congratulate Dom Clement Standish and all concerned on this event. The splendid and dignified ceremonial which for eight days was witnessed at Workington was worthy of a great Cathedral Church. The rendering of plain song and figured music, whether by the choir or by the congregation, was a splendid example of what a parish can do when they are given the lead. Altogether nothing had been left to chance and the enthusiastic response of the people of Workington was a genuine inspiration.



THE new choir stalls at Workington have an interest all their own. They are the work and the design of Mr Robert Thompson, of Kilburn, Yorkshire, assisted by his carver,

## The Ampleforth Journal

Mr Barker. In conception they are fifteenth century, and in workmanship and material we venture to think they are not inferior to some of the best mediaeval work. The bench ends are exquisitely carved grotesque figures reminiscent of the stalls of Christ Church, Hampshire. On the misericordes are some of Aesop's Fables. The whole is executed in English oak, cut on the estate of Newburgh Priory, within a few miles of Ampleforth. Eighteen panels, with the arms of the ancient abbeys and cathedral monasteries, carved in relief and emblazoned in colour, have a fine decorative effect.



WE need hardly call the attention of our readers to the frontispiece of this number of the JOURNAL, a careful reconstruction of the Priory of Lindisfarne by a skilled hand, which we are confident all will admire. We owe it entirely to Mr. N. Hadcock, to whom we wish to express our gratitude. The Editor has a number of large size copies of the original engraving (size 22½in. × 18in.), which he is ready to sell at the price of thirty shillings each. Many who are interested in monastic archaeology will certainly be glad to possess so exquisite a production.



THE change of the arms on the cover of the JOURNAL is a result of a consultation with the College of Heralds, who have declared our true coat to be as it appears on this number. We hope to be able to give our readers a heraldic article in some future number.



## NOTICE OF A BOOK

*The Christian Mind.* By DOM ANSCAR VONIER, O.S.B., Abbot of Buckfast. Herder. 5s. net.

ABBOT VONIER has accustomed his readers to solid fare of an excellent quality. This book, if slighter in scope and size than either *The Human Soul* or *The Personality of Christ*, yet bears the same mark of theological solidity. The thesis of *The Christian Mind* is that Christians should shape their thoughts and order their lives in direct relation to the central fact of Christianity, the Incarnate Son of God. It is a protest against the common and obvious fact of worldliness. Too many Christians are thoroughly secular in outlook and interests, and that although they may and do fulfil every specific obligation of their faith. In fact they live a divided life, and apparently are quite happy to do so. Abbot Vonier appeals for unity of the whole life, for a specifically Christian unity, of which the centre shall be Christ. The book contains a valuable exposition of St Paul's mind and teaching. There is only one matter in which we find occasion for criticism, and that is the literary form. Some sentences have not got a native ring about them and there is an occasional strangeness of vocabulary. The writer should also be careful in the use of the perfect with "have." Perhaps we are hypercritical; but in the brief foreword alone we marked several idiosyncrasies of diction. For the rest we praise this book as a solid *prolegomenon* to a large subject.

## BOOKS RECEIVED

FROM MESSRS SANDS & Co.

*The Church in England.* By the REV. GEORGE STEBBING, C.S.S.R.

*The Praise Before the Altar.* Preparation and Thanksgiving before and after Mass for every day in the Week, by St Alphonsus, and other devout prayers. Compiled by F. MACNAMARA, C.S.S.R. Price 3s. 6d

FROM A. & C. BLACK

*The Book of Saints.* A Dictionary of Servants of God canonised by the Catholic Church; extracted from the Roman and other Martyrologies. Compiled by the BENEDICTINE MONKS OF ST AUGUSTINE'S ABBEY, RAMSGATE.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

*Stonyhurst Magazine, Giggleswick Chronicle, The Raven, Royal Military College Magazine, The Beaumont Review, The Downside Review, The Douai Magazine, The Edmundian, The Oscotian, The Ushaw Magazine, The Pauline, Bradfield College Magazine, The Baeda.*

PART II  
THE SCHOOL







## SCHOOL NOTES

THE officials for the Summer term were as follows :

Head Monitor.	E. M. Vanheems
Captain of Games	N. A. Geldart
Monitors	E. J. T. Bagshawe, P. W. Davis, G. W. Ainscough, C. E. G. Cary-Elwes, T. M. Wright, C. Mayne, N. A. Geldart, M. K. Livingstone
Librarians of the Upper Library	C. E. G. Cary-Elwes, G. T. Twemlow, S. A. Mannion
Librarians of the Upper Middle Library	G. J. H. Nelson, T. Rochford
Librarians of the Lower Middle Library	N. J. Chambers, J. A. Lacy
Librarians of the Lower Library	W. H. Lawson, P. H. E. Grisewood
Journal Committee	E. M. Vanheems, R. G. Hague
Games Committee	N. A. Geldart, C. H. Gilbert, H. V. Dunbar, C. Mayne
Secretary of the Tennis Club	P. W. Davis
Captains of the Cricket Sets—	
1st Set—	N. A. Geldart, C. H. Gilbert
2nd Set—	S. A. Mannion, W. Connolly
3rd Set—	G. S. Hardwick-Rittner, D. E. Walker
4th Set—	J. Haidy, W. H. Croft
5th Set—	L. L. Falkiner, D. Mortimer
6th Set—	G. J. Emery, C. Raynes
7th Set—	J. M. Hay, W. Williamson



THE Easter holidays were prolonged by a week owing to the coal strike. We have no complaint to make on that score! But we lost the Exhibition and we experienced a few minor inconveniences owing to the drastic necessity for economy in fuel and light. Otherwise the tenor of our life was unruffled. The same was hardly true, we believe, of Father Procurator and his staff, who at times must have been sorely tried.



B. B. WILSON was unable to coach us this year, and it was not until the season was well advanced that we were able to secure a professional. Godley, of Derbyshire, who was with us for seven weeks, was a hard-working and enthusiastic coach. He bowls a medium pace, right hand, and makes the ball

## The ~~sample~~pleforth Journal

swing a lot, and he seems to be able to bowl for any length of time. The XI and all those who passed through his hands thoroughly appreciated his careful and patient coaching.



WE have enjoyed ideal cricket weather and wickets have been a batsman's paradise during most of the term. This has been due largely to the effective efforts of the motor-mower and roller which survived an initial period of unpopularity due to its youthful stubbornness and its propensity for suddenly developing malodorous smoke-screens to become a popular blot on the landscape. Our evergreen groundsman, Preston, has developed into an efficient and proud chauffeur with complete control over the playful vagaries of his "bus."



WE are pleased to be able to record that enthusiasm for cricket has been greater than ever. Geldart, the captain, has himself been an exemplar in this respect and to his energy, skill and example much of the success of the season is due. Actual results are chronicled elsewhere. There have been ups and downs but the progressive development of the 1st XI was quite a feature of the season, and towards its close the side seemed a different set of players altogether from the rather nervous team that took the field in the earlier contests. The victory over St Peter's was the most popular result of the season. Great things had been rumoured of our old friends and these rumours were confirmed on our arrival at York. The XI played like winners throughout the game and special credit is due to Geldart and Hodge for their excellent play. We were also delighted at the victory over Sir Archibald White's strong side on the last day of term.



MAJOR WYNYARD spent a day with us early in June and his coaching, particularly in the fielding department, was most effective. In this branch of the game the XI this year has undoubtedly made great progress and Sir A. White, in his speech after the match, paid a very high compliment to the XI on their excellent work in this department.

## School Notes

THE beginning of the season found the XI with several bad batting faults—the manner of playing back was a notable example—but persevering practice brought about a great improvement. Fast and medium-paced bowling they later played very well, but all through the season there was a weakness with slow bowling. One or two members of the team learned to discriminate between the ball to which the batsman must go out and the ball to which he has to play back, but many too often allowed themselves to be forced back on to their wickets, and so ended their innings by feebly putting the ball into the hands of the encroaching fielders. Most could use the pull stroke with effect, but few could step out and drive successfully. If this latter can be acquired generally next season, the XI ought to be a powerful one, as most of this year's players will be available, and, as has been said, there is not much weakness in playing fast or medium-paced bowling.



THE bowling this year has been rather one-sided, Geldart being so far ahead of the average bowler that there has been little call on the others. Geldart bowled well in practically every match, and particularly well at times, varying his pace very successfully, and, on the whole, keeping a good length. In no match did he bowl without taking a wicket, and his six wickets for sixteen runs at Strensall against a good batting side was a performance of which any school bowler might be proud. On the few occasions when they were called upon to bowl Roche and Davis showed that they were well up to the average, but their bowling is not sufficiently different from Geldart's to give the School bowling the variety that is desirable. J. Ainscough is a slow bowler, who can turn the ball sufficiently, if he is receiving any assistance from the wicket, but his length was too inaccurate for the wickets we have had this season. Hodge is a slow left-handed bowler, who might be useful next year, if he can be spared from the post of wicket keeper, which, with commendable self-sacrifice, he took up this year. But one would express the desire that the bowling of the XI should in future receive more attention,



## The Ampleforth Journal

and that, particularly at the beginning of the season, some serious bowling practice quite distinct from batting practice should be taken.



CONGRATULATIONS to J. Ainscough, H. V. Dunbar and P. E. Hodge on receiving their colours.



BATS were presented by Sir Archibald White after the last match of the season to the following :

Batting	.	.	.	.	.	N. A. Geldart
Bowling	.	.	.	.	.	N. A. Geldart

The winner passed it on to M. P. Davis, who had the next best average.

Fielding	.	.	.	.	.	H. V. Dunbar
" Wright " bat (highest individual score in a match)						J. Ainscough.
" Wyse " bat (best all round cricketer),						N. A. Geldart.

### 2ND XI

Batting	.	.	.	.	.	T. M. Wright
Bowling	.	.	.	.	.	E. A. Kelly



Our thanks are due to Mr J. Stanton for the prizes which he offered to the two best tennis players of the year. There were many entries for the tournament, which was organised by P. W. Davis, the Secretary. C. Mayne and A. K. S. Roche proved the winners.



JUNE 8TH was Goremire Day. The drought had been so prolonged that the Hambleton Hotel was waterless and liquid refreshment difficult to obtain in adequate quantities until we reached the old cottage for lunch. Several expeditions to Foss Ponds have been made this term, and have proved more popular than ever, a tribute to the foresight of those who twenty years ago obtained for the School the bathing and fishing rights there. Parties have visited Kirbymoorside, Rievaulx and Arden.



## School Notes

SOME members of the Sixth Form have periodically printed and published a small but self-assertive pamphlet entitled "As You Like It," in which we are referred to as "our contemporary." The staff of this periodical on the evening of Goremire Day issued invitations to a Scientific Seminar to be held in the Science Laboratories. It proved a veritable feast of side shows, in fact a sort of fair with showmen, who we learnt were the authors, printers and publishers themselves. On the whole we liked their side shows better than their journalism. They had the merit of originality.



E. M. VANHEEMS was elected to the "Basil Smith Scholarship," and on his resigning the emoluments, E. J. T. Bagshawe was elected. The Ampleforth Society Scholarship was won by L. I. C. Pearson.



THE following boys were heads of their Forms at the end of the Summer term :

Upper Sixth	E. M. Vanheems	Lower Fifth	R. W. Wilberforce
Middle Sixth	P. W. Davis	Upper Fourth	L. I. C. Pearson
Lower Sixth	C. J. Stewart	Lower Fourth	W. G. Birkbeck
Upper Fifth	E. A. Kelly	Upper Third	J. H. Alleyn
Middle Fifth	J. Somers Cocks	Lower Third	J. Harrigan



THE School Staff last term was constituted as follows :

Dom Edmund Matthews, M.A. (Headmaster)	
Dom Wilfrid Willson	Dom Clement Hesketh, B.A.
Dom Placid Dolan, M.A.	Dom Stephen Marwood, M.A.
Dom Paul Nevill, M.A.	Dom Louis d'Andria, B.A.
Dom Dunstan Pozzi, D.D.	Dom John Maddox
Dom Herbert Byrne, B.A.	Dom Raphael Williams
Dom Sebastian Lambert, B.A.	Dom Gregory Swann, B.A.
Dom Hugh de Normanville, B.A.	Dom Ignatius Miller, B.A.
Dom Iltyd Williams	Dom Denis Marshall, B.A.
Dom Bernard McElligott, B.A.	Dom Augustine Richardson, B.A.
Dom Ethelred Taunton, B.A.	Dom Felix Hardy, B.A.

Dom Alphonsus Richardson

F. Kilvington Hattersley, Esq., Mus.Bac. (Cantab.), A.R.A.M.  
J. Harrison, Esq. (York School of Art)

## The Ampleforth Journal

J. F. Porter, Esq., O.B.E., M.D., M.R.C.S.

Edward Maude, Esq. (*Violin*)

John Groves, Esq. (*Violoncello*)

B. H. Easter, Esq. (2nd Officer O.T.C., late Lieutenant Scots Guards)

Sergeant-Major High (late Scots Guards)

Sergeant-Major Ott (late Aldershot Gymnastic Staff)

M. Godley (*Cricket Professional*)

Nurse Bromley } *Matrons*

Nurse Meyer }

## NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY

A MEMBER of the Natural History Society sends the following notes :

The season of 1921 has been unsurpassed for the number of birds in the neighbourhood. The common whitethroat was not as numerous as last year, but other local birds abounded. The twite was an apparent exception.

The favourite nesting site was around Byland and Wass. Unhappily, Bolton Bank was comparatively deserted. Some silly sprite robbed the only goldcrests' nest in the Lion Wood, and the goldfinches' nest was also pillaged. In the Bathing Wood green woodpeckers and several broods of tree pipits were successfully reared.

The lesser spotted woodpecker and the pied flycatcher—both rare in the district—were observed in Pry Rigg. But, unfortunately, the nest of the former was never found. In the decayed arm of an old oak tree in the Newburgh Woods a pair of carrion crows had a nest of young, whilst in dangerous proximity three feet away, in the same decayed branch, was a thriving colony of wild bees.

## FISHING CLUB

PERHAPS no other department in the School suffered more from the drought and prolonged sunshine than the Fishing Club. The Brook, which must necessarily be the main outlet for its energies, was quite hopeless. Several members thrashed the Rye at East Newton during the mayfly period, but the trout did not respond at all willingly, their cousins the grayling proving more obliging. A select few at the kind invitation of the Earl of Mexborough, enjoyed a day on his lake at Arden Hall and a few trout were creeled in spite of the unfavourable conditions. The junior members of the Club spent several days highly remunerative of small perch and occasional pike at Foss Ponds, but on the whole the season has been a disappointing one. Mr S. Lancaster again offered a prize, this year for the largest trout taken on the fly, and the reward, a beautiful Hardy fly-reel, fell to R. H. Scrope, who landed a good half-pounder at Arden. We gather from all accounts that several other members would have won the prize had not certain conditional clauses intervened !



## SWIMMING

IT has been a wonderful year for bathing and the general proficiency in swimming and diving has benefited. There was a larger number of entries for the Colour test of 400 yards in ten minutes, than in any previous year. Only seven new names were added to the roll but there were many who failed to qualify only by a very narrow margin. The brilliant sunshine that never failed us during the term was switched off on the day we held the Aquatic Sports, but conditions were on the whole, favourable. The minor races were rather in the nature of "walks over" for Raynes and Mortimer, but the Champion Cup produced a very fine race, though towards the close Roach drew well away and won in good time from Glynn. Roach's time was 92 seconds, which has been beaten only thrice since the institution of the Cup some fifteen years ago. There was a large entry for the diving and the standard was high, though two or three candidates appeared to have entered for the sake of the extra bathe! Roach, who was a strong candidate for the medal had to drop out, as his effort in the big race had exhausted him. It was a difficult contest for the judges to decide. Hodge and the Hodgkinson brothers showed excellent form and it was Hodge's superior balance in the air that gained him the final verdict by one mark over the above-mentioned, who were bracketed second. After the orthodox events, the Club amused itself and the spectators with some aquatic sports. The most amusing event was perhaps the pursuit and attempted capture, blindfolded, of an inflated bladder. After the elusive quarry had passed through several pairs of hands, G. W. S. Bagshawe finally brought it safely ashore. There was also a three-legged contest, and fancy-dress race and several other events.

Colours were won by R. G. Hague, J. Somers-Cocks, K. R. Greenwood, H. L. Green, C. Raynes, J. F. Jeffs and W. H. Lawson.

Championship Cup	.	.	.	.	W. J. Roach
Hall Prize	.	.	.	.	C. Raynes
Learners' Race	.	.	.	.	D. Mortimer
Diving	.	.	.	.	P. E. Hodge

## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE following joined the contingent this term :

P. H. Grisewood, J. H. Alleyn, P. J. Ruddin, G. J. Emery, R. H. Lawson, J. M. Taylor, D. O. Young, R. P. Drummond, J. R. Quirke, G. J. Fishwick, B. J. Murphy, J. Harrigan, E. W. Fattorini, W. V. Haidy, R. Morgan, G. Glynn, A. Verney-Cave, E. G. Turville-Petre.

The following promotions were posted under date May 1st, 1921 :

To be Sergeant . . .	Corporal C. Gilbert.
To be Corporal . . .	Lance-Corporal H. V. Dunbar.
To be Lance-Corporal .	Cadet W. Connolly.

We congratulate the following successful candidates in the Certificate "A" Examination, held in March, 1921 :

Sergeants Cary-Elwes, C. Gilbert, and T. Wright, Corporal W. Roach, Lance-Corporal Flint.

The following Report of the Annual Inspection has been sent to us. The Inspecting Officer was Brevet-Colonel B. G. Price, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., Royal Fusiliers.

*Drill.*—Close order drill was very well carried out. N.C.O.'s handled their platoons with confidence.

*Manœuvre.*—Good. Fire control and directions were satisfactory.

*Discipline.*—Very good.

*Turn Out.*—Very good.

*Arms and Equipment.*—Arms clean and well kept. Equipment in good and clean condition.

*General Remarks.*—A thoroughly good loyal tone and bearing is manifested in the contingent and it reflects great credit on the authorities. The O.T.C. in the School is a "living" sentiment and part of the daily life.



Squad and company drill has proceeded as usual this term and a certain amount of time has been devoted to developing the new method of attack. The signalling section, under

## Officers Training Corps

Sergeant Cronk, has made good progress, both in the use of the Morse flag and buzzer.

*Shooting.*—The contingent entered six teams for the International Challenge Trophy, three Senior and three Junior. The results of the competition have not yet been published.

The following are the results of the Contingent Shooting Competition :

Anderson Cup . . .	Corporal Dunbar.
Headmaster's Cup . . .	Cadet A. Macdonald.
Recruit's Cup . . .	Cadet D. O. Young.

The Inter-Platoon Shield was won by No. 2 Platoon, under Sergeant T. Wright.

The band has had the occasional services of Corporal Holden, of the West Yorks Regiment, this term. We tender him our thanks for the help he has given us.

### CAMP

Our contingent this year went to camp at Strensall. Our journey thither was made in motor charabancs and formed an agreeable contrast with former wearisome journeys to camp. In all we numbered three officers, eighty-five cadets, and two sergeant instructors. The camp was a distinct success. There were blemishes and we missed some things which we had enjoyed at Mytchett last year, but Strensall undoubtedly had its good points.

We were in Battalion II, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel C. J. Wallace, D.S.O., O.B.E., M.C., Highland Light Infantry. Major A. L. Bonham Carter, D.S.O., K.R.R.C., was second in command, and Captain M. B. Beckwith Smith, D.S.O., M.C., Coldstream Guards, Adjutant. More efficient or more popular officers it would have been hard to find. Our lines were situate next to those of Repton. Of the usual camp routine and training we need hardly speak, but we may be allowed to say something of the sports organised so admirably by the staff. On Thursday and Friday, in the Battalion Sports, we won five "firsts." On Sunday, in the Brigade Competitions, we won three "Firsts," "The Band Contest," "The Tent Pitching," and "The Late for Parade

## The Ampleforth Journal

Race" (E. King), two "Seconds," "The Relay Race" and "The Boat Race," and three "Thirds," "The Bugling," (Geldart), "The Chariot Race," and "The Late for Parade Race" (Massey).

"Squash Rugger" with Repton and Denstone (with an average of forty on a side!) was the usual finale to every day. We played one game on the "Rugger" field with Repton, who although they only play "Rugger" as a "bye," sent us a sporting challenge. The score was 24 to nil in our favour. The Headmaster of Uppingham very kindly acted referee. The Third Battalion were challenged by No. 4 to a game and answered by a victory 33 points to 3. The following members of our contingent played for No. 3:

C. H. Gilbert, P. W. Davis, P. E. Hodge, A. K. S. Roche, M. K. Livingstone, C. Mayne, T. M. Wright.

In the cricket match against the officers, Geldart was chosen to play.

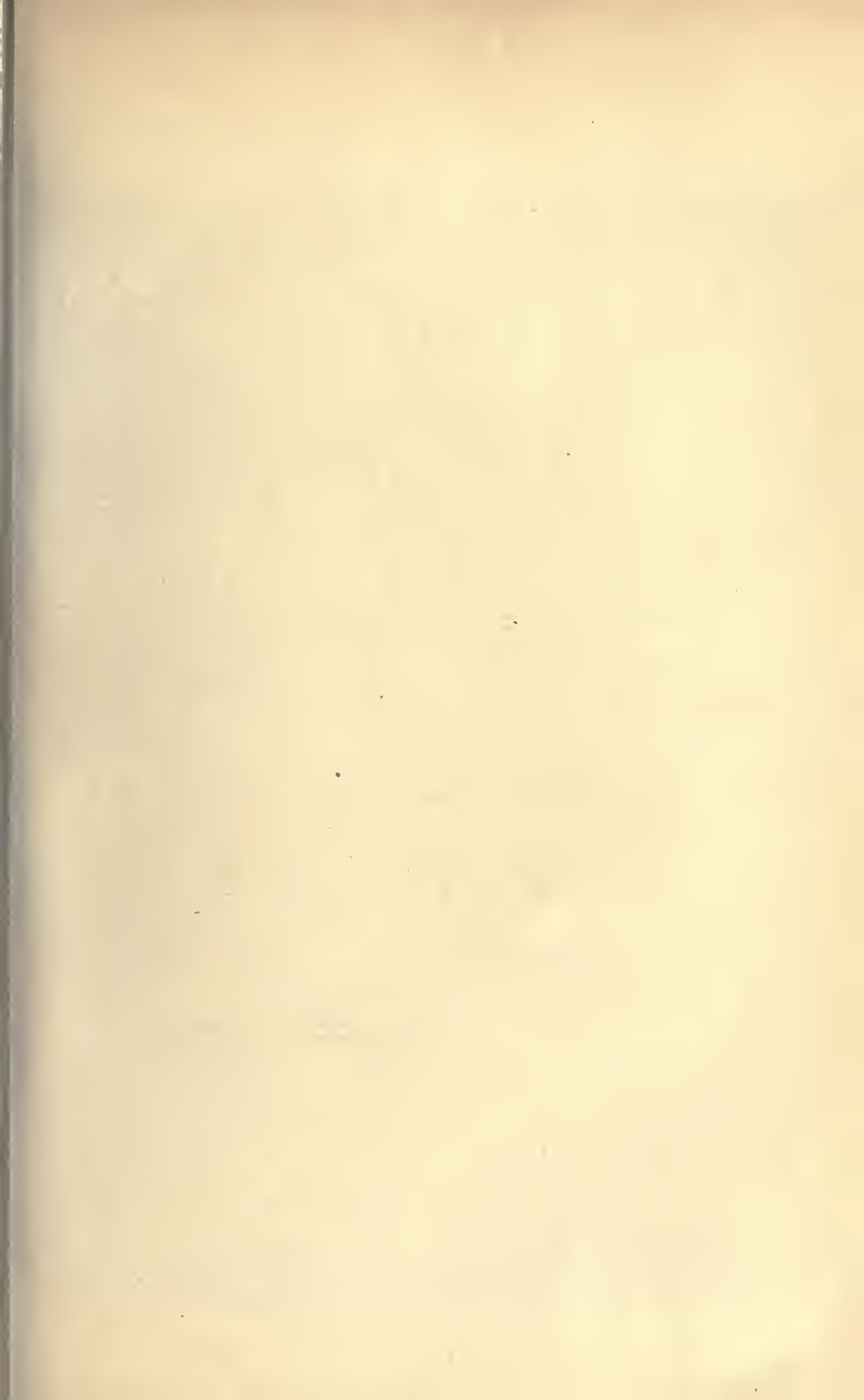
There was no shooting competition, but in the physical training we were "fifth."

Altogether the contingent may be congratulated on their efforts at camp, more especially the band, who undoubtedly played well and looked smart.

The thanks of all the contingent are due to our sergeant-instructors, Company-Sergeant-Major High, Company-Sergeant-Major Ott, for their work and their unfailing equanimity in all emergencies.

C. E. G. Cary-Elwes and B. Harding attended the Duke of York's Camp, held near Romney.







P. J. King, A. F. Pearson, G. W. Ainscough, T. M. Wright, M. P. Davis, P. E. Hodge,  
C. Mayne, C. H. Gilbert, N. A. Geldart (Capt.), H. V. Dunbar, J. L. B. Ainscough.

## CRICKET

### AMPLEFORTH *v.* INNISKILLING DRAGOONS

The first match of the season was played on the School ground on May 11th, under ideal weather conditions. The wicket, however, was difficult, a hot sun on a damp surface giving much assistance to the bowlers, and consequently scoring was low. Dom Clement's 65 was an extraordinarily fine effort under the circumstances. Pearson was giving him good support when he was run out. The batting of the XI was in one sense disappointing, but nearly all shaped well, especially perhaps, King and Hodge, and we quite expect to chronicle some good scores in subsequent matches. The first few batsmen of our opponents gave trouble and the failure to hold a catch from Humphrey, when he had scored only three, probably lost us the game. However, this mistake apart, the fielding of the School was most encouraging. The ground fielding was smart and the two "run-outs" were due to quick returns by Dunbar. Pearson held a well-judged catch in the out-field and King took a very good catch low down on his left side. Altogether there was a keenness and sense of alertness that promises very well for the future. Roche, who is apparently a bowling discovery, pleased the critics. He has a nice easy action and keeps a good length. The Inniskillings won by a narrow margin.

Owing to an accident to the scoring-book the record of the details of the match was destroyed, so that we are unable to publish them.

### AMPLEFORTH *v.* INNISKILLING DRAGOONS

This return match was played on the Camp ground at Strensall, on May 14th, and we achieved an ample revenge for our recent narrow defeat with a very complete victory. Three Old Boys, who were staying at the School, were invited to play, and to one of them, B. Burge, our batting success was almost entirely due. His century on a wicket that was playing tricks and proved too difficult for all the rest, was a fine performance, his driving and placing being particularly well

# The Ampleforth Journal

executed. The Inniskillings going in to face a score of 168 broke down utterly before the bowling of Geldart, who kept a good length and made the ball turn. The fielding was keen and nothing was given away. Geldart took 6 wickets for 16 runs.

AMPLEFORTH		INNISKILLING DRAGOONS	
Rev. R. C. Hesketh, c Kitching,		E. Bleakley, c Burge, b Geldart	3
b Bowen	5	Captain Humphrey, c Hesketh, b	
Rev. G. A. Richardson, c Bleakly,		Geldart	4
b Young	2	J. Kitching, b Geldart	0
B. J. Burge, c Humphrey, b Morris	106	Sergeant Bennett, lbw, b Geldart	0
A. F. Pearson, c Kitching, b Bowen	0	Major Bowen, b Richardson	3
A. F. M. Wright, c Graham, b		Private Fletcher, c Dunbar, b	
Johnstone	16	Geldart	0
N. A. Geldart, b Bowen	3	Corporal Johnstone, b Geldart	6
H. Carter, c Young, b Johnstone	5	J. Young, c Dunbar, b Hesketh	8
H. V. Dunbar, lbw, b Bowen	13	H. Anstice, c Burge, b Hesketh	6
C. Mayne, st. Kitching, b Bowen	3	Captain Graham, c Hodge, b Rich-	
P. E. Hodge, c Anstice, b Bowen	4	ardson	0
C. H. Gilbert, not out	0	Private Morris, not out	7
Extras	5	Extras	7
Total	162	Total	44

## AMPLEFORTH v. LONDON AMPLEFORDIANS

The London Old Boys brought up rather a stronger side than usual this year and the match on Whit-Sunday ended in a victory for them. The game was an interesting one, with considerable turns of fortune. The School batted first and Mayne and Ainscough put together 51 before Mayne was caught. This was a few minutes before lunch. By lunch time the score was 56 for 4, and after lunch the remaining 6 wickets fell for 12 runs. There had certainly been a hot sun on a wet wicket but the collapse of the XI in so disastrous a fashion can hardly be explained by that. The bowling was good but not so deadly as the batting was feeble. The Old Boys had some anxious moments before they won. Their best men were rather cheaply dismissed with the exception of Wright, who quickly hit up 22 and they only reached their opponents' score after 8 wickets had fallen.

AMPLEFORTH		LONDON AMPLEFORDIANS	
C. Mayne, c and b Burge	27	A. K. S. Roche, b Bradley	6
J. L. B. Ainscough, c Carter, b		G. W. Ainscough, not out	0
Bradley	19	P. E. Hodge, st. Rochford, b	
A. F. Pearson, c Rochford, b		Bradley	0
Wright	1	T. M. Wright, b Wright	3
N. A. Geldart (Capt.), lbw, b Wright	0		
H. V. Dunbar, b Bradley	1	Extras	10
C. H. Gilbert, lbw, b Carter	0		
P. J. King, b Scott	1	Total	68



# Cricket

## LONDON AMPLEFORDIANS

B. J. Burge, b Geldart . . .	10	E. P. Connolly, b King . . .	5
H. Carter, run out . . .	0	L. Rochford, b Geldart . . .	0
B. Bradley, b Geldart . . .	10	A. Hansom, not out . . .	7
Captain A. F. M. Wright, c J. Ains-		A. Fors, b Geldart . . .	1
cough, b King . . .	22		
Hon. M. S. Scott, b Geldart . . .	12	Extras . . .	2
S. Rochford, b Geldart . . .	11		
Captain T. Huntington, b Roche .	5	Total . . .	85

## AMPLEFORTH v. SCARBOROUGH

Scarborough brought a strong side and gave us a very interesting game on May 25th. Helm and Huggan, who have made many appearances on our ground in the past, opened very well and put on 90 runs before Geldart bowled the former. Several others gave a lot of trouble and Scarborough were able to declare for 6 wickets when the second hundred was hoisted. The School opened none too well and 5 wickets had fallen for 50 runs when Geldart and Dunbar came together and defied all bowling changes for three-quarters of an hour whilst adding 63 without being parted, The captain's innings was one of his best, his shots on the leg side being well timed and powerful. Dunbar was steadier and brought off several pretty drives and cuts. Another hour of play would have provided an interesting finish.

### SCARBOROUGH

H. Huggan, c and b Geldart . . .	52
H. Helm, b Geldart . . .	52
H. K. Jones, b Geldart . . .	1
R. C. Brown, c Dunbar, b Ains-	
cough . . .	15
J. T. Green, not out . . .	35
A. Denison, c Richardson, b Ains-	
cough . . .	27
W. S. Robinson, c Richardson, b	
Geldart . . .	8
A. H. Fawcett	} Did not bat
G. H. Myers	
J. R. Allen	
A. Smith	
Extras . . .	11

Total (for 6 wks.), innings declared 201

### AMPLEFORTH

Rev. J. P. Dolan, st. Fawcett, b	
Allen . . .	11
J. L. B. Ainscough, c Fawcett, b	
Allen . . .	4
Rev. R. C. Hesketh, c Fawcett, b	
Myers . . .	12
C. Mayne, c Allen, b Myers . . .	5
Rev. G. A. Richardson, b Myers .	5
N. A. Geldart (Capt.), not out .	43
H. V. Dunbar, not out . . .	18
A. F. Pearson	} Did not bat
C. H. Gilbert	
T. M. Wright	
P. E. Hodge	
Extras . . .	15

Total (for 5 wks.) . 113

## AMPLEFORTH v. YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

On June 1st we motored to York to play the Yorkshire Gentlemen. We lost the toss, and, though a good catch by Mayne at point dismissed S. M. Toyne, when the score was

## The Ampleforth Journal

10, a long partnership by Sir A. White and N. S. Harrison added another 110 runs. Both batted freely and Harrison made some big hits, especially a fine drive and a hit to square leg, both of them sixes. However, when they had gone the rest of the side, with the exception of R. E. Warner and G. Newborn, did not give much trouble. Geldart bowled very well, despite the disappointment of having both White and Harrison missed in the slips before they had made half their runs. They were not easy catches but anything in the nature of a chance from players of their calibre must be snapped up or disaster will follow. Our batting with one or two exceptions was only mediocre. This was due chiefly to our meeting for the first time the wiles of a googly bowler. Dunbar batted well and played the correct game, getting well out to anything that was at all pitched up and right back to anything at all short. His innings was particularly welcome, as it came at a time when it looked as if our score would barely reach ninety. It finally reached 119, which total fairly represents the value of the batting shown. But we ought to have done considerably better.

### YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

S. M. Toyne, c Mayne, b Geldart	2
Sir A. White, c R. Williams, b Hesketh	63
N. S. Harrison, c R. Williams, b Davis	58
W. Morrison, b Geldart	12
Major A. Lupton, c R. Williams, b Hesketh	3
R. Hubbard, b Geldart	1
J. Foster, b Hesketh	7
R. E. Warner, c Hodge, b Hesketh	16
G. Newborn, b I. Williams	17
C. Thompson, c Dunbar, b Geldart	3
J. Elmhirst, not out	2
Extras	32
Total	216

### AMPLEFORTH

Rev. R. C. Hesketh, c Thompson, b Newborn	8
J. L. B. Ainscough, c Thompson, b Newborn	12
Rev. H. R. Williams, b Elmhirst	1
Rev. W. I. Williams, c Toyne, b Elmhirst	19
N. A. Geldart (Capt.) c Morrison, b Elmhirst	11
C. Mayne, c Harrison, b Toyne	14
M. P. Davis, b Lupton	4
A. F. Pearson, c Hubbard, b Elmhirst	4
H. V. Dunbar, c Warner, b Toyne	18
C. H. Gilbert, st. Thompson, b Toyne	9
P. E. Hodge, not out	1
Extras	18
Total	119

### AMPLEFORTH v. BOOTHAM SCHOOL

At York. Ampleforth won the toss, but lost 4 wickets for 17 runs. The batting at this stage was nervous and half-

## Cricket

hearted, and though the bowling was moderate, the side seemed to be purely on the defensive. Geldart and Davis, however, retrieved the wretched start to some extent. Davis hit the bowling with confidence and deserves great credit for a plucky innings at a very critical moment.

The Bootham batsmen attacked our bowling vigorously from the start, and they were helped by bad fielding, loose bowling, and faulty placing of their field by one or two of the bowlers. Eventually Geldart changed ends and the bowling improved. Ainscough, who had at first been hit, later bowled well, and the match had reached an interesting stage when stumps had to be drawn.

More scientific placing of the field might have enabled us to beat our opponents. In particular, a slow bowler should not allow catch after catch to be hit to the same place on the boundary without seeking some readjustment of his field.

### AMPLEFORTH

C. Mayne, st. Christy, b Dyson	10
J. L. B. Ainscough, b Alesbury	2
H. V. Dunbar, b Alesbury	0
N. A. Geldart (Capt.), c Wigham, b Dyson	23
G. W. Ainscough, c Christy, b Alesbury	1
M. P. Davis, b Dyson	41
A. F. Pearson, c Brown, b Guthrie	0
C. H. Gilbert, c Wigham, b Alesbury	19
P. E. Hodge, c Christy, b Alesbury	8
T. M. Wright, b Alesbury	0
P. J. King, not out	8
Extras	14
Total	126

### BOOTHAM SCHOOL

T. Oliver, c Geldart, b King	11
L. Wigham, lbw, b Geldart	52
C. Eyres, b Gilbert	13
W. Mounsey, b Davis	1
R. Alesbury, b J. Ainscough	12
G. Christy, b J. Ainscough	9
E. Dyson, not out	4
N. Brown, not out	2
G. Guthrie	} Did not bat
V. Bailey	
G. Robertson	
Extras	6
Total (for 6 wks.)	110

### AMPLEFORTH v. WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT

We received a visit from the West Yorks on June 11th, and on a beautiful batting wicket the School compiled the excellent total of 282 for the loss of only 3 wickets. None of those who went in failed and Dom Clement in particular played a big innings in his best style. Ainscough and Mayne batted in good style for their runs, The West Yorks did well to save the game. Creffield batted very stubbornly and the tail



## The Ampleforth Journal

wagged to some purpose after the leading batsmen had collapsed. The School fielded well and were unfortunate not to win a match in which they were clearly the superior side.

AMPLEFORTH		WEST YORKS	
Rev. R. C. Hesketh, c Scowfield,		Private Agar, lbw, b Geldart	3
b Foljambe	92	Corporal Chum, c Dunbar, b	
J. L. B. Ainscough, c Barlow, b		Geldart	18
Carlisle	29	Private Scowfield, b Hesketh	7
Rev. J. P. Dolan, lbw, b Foljambe	55	J. Barlow, c Geldart, b Hesketh	0
C. Mayne, not out	36	Private Pebery, b Geldart	2
N. A. Geldart (Capt.), not out	18	Rev. —, Carlisle, b Hesketh	12
H. V. Dunbar		Private Creffield, not out	45
Rev. W. I. Williams	} Did not bat	Captain Foljambe, run out	15
M. P. Davis		G. Stephens, b Williams	23
P. E. Hodge		L. Pickering, not out	10
A. F. Pearson		Private Heywood, did not bat	
C. H. Gilbert			
Extras	52	Extras	15
Total (for 3 wks.), innings declared	282	Total (for 8 wks.)	150

### AMPLEFORTH v. YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

On June 15th the return match with the Yorkshire Gentlemen was played at Ampleforth. The visitors batted first and made a poor start. H. K. Longman was beaten by a good ball from Geldart in the first over and N. S. Harrison was bowled in the fourth over. But the third wicket did not fall until 161 runs had been scored. Again Sir A. White took heavy toll of our bowling, not because the bowling was not good, but because his batting was better. R. E. Warner was his partner in this long and fruitful stand, and played very soundly for his 71. The innings was declared closed at 255 for 9 wickets. In no way dismayed by this large total Ampleforth batted with confidence, and runs came steadily. We had learned our lesson at York, and Elmhirst was played correctly this time, nearly 100 runs being scored off his googlies. J. Ainscough and Dom Illtyd made a long stand for the fourth wicket and put on 110 runs. Ainscough found his true form at last and played a splendid innings. His driving past extra-cover, which many left-handers perform so beautifully, was the best part of an excellent innings. After this partnership the sting was taken out of the bowling. Davis was bowled shortly after, but Geldart and Dunbar were settling down to hit the tired bowling about the field when time was called.



## Cricket

The game was left in an interesting state, as we had still several good bats to go in, who might very easily have knocked off the runs required. The most pleasing feature of our play was the increased confidence in the batting. The all important determination—as distinct from the mere desire—to make runs was more apparent than it had been of late.

YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN		AMPLEFORTH	
Sir A. W. White, b Hesketh	89	Rev. R. C. Hesketh, st. Thompson,	
H. K. Longman, b Geldart	0	b Elmhirst	18
N. S. Harrison, b I. Williams	2	J. B. L. Ainscough, c White, b	
R. E. Warner, c R. Williams, b		Warner	79
Davis	71	Rev. H. R. Williams, b Lang	13
Captain Lang, c Dunbar, b Geldart	23	C. Mayne, b Lang	1
G. W. Newborn, b Hesketh	28	Rev. W. I. Williams, c Warner, b	
C. W. Thompson, b Hesketh	18	Elmhirst	56
Colonel F. I. Raitt, c R. Williams,		N. A. Geldart, not out	6
b Geldart	9	M. P. Davis, b Warner	1
B. Dodsworth, run out	0	H. V. Dunbar, not out	9
J. Elmhirst, not out	1	P. E. Hodge	
E. G. Tew, not out	7	P. J. King	} Did not bat
		A. K. S. Roche	
Extras	7	Extras	6
Total (for 9 wkts.), innings declared	246	Total (for 6 wkts.)	189

### AMPLEFORTH v. ST PETER'S SCHOOL

This match was played at St Peter's, York. The wicket and the out-field were baked and everything favoured fast scoring. Geldart lost the toss and it was not surprising to find St Peter's 45 for no wicket at lunch time. After lunch, however, our bowling met with more success. Geldart had changed ends and varying his pace and pitch got two or three wickets through mis-hits. He tired however, and it seemed as if he kept himself on too long under a blazing sun. The chief factor in the St Peter's downfall was the bowling of Roche. He kept a good length and used his head. When we had disposed of our opponents for 148 on a perfect wicket victory seemed assured. The two Ainscoughs seemed content to tire the bowlers and it was not until Hodge and Geldart became associated that we really asserted our superiority. Geldart hit with his usual vigour and soon mastered the bowling. Hodge played a delightful and plucky innings and it looked as if he and Geldart would hit off the runs. They were both out, however, when only about a dozen runs were needed. Dunbar gave a finished display, his off-driving being particularly good.

# The Ampleforth Journal

ST PETER'S SCHOOL		AMPLEFORTH	
B. A. Gray, c G. Ainscough, b Geldart . . . . .	23	G. W. Ainscough, c Hansom, b Mack . . . . .	10
W. E. Barton, b Roche . . . . .	27	J. B. L. Ainscough, b Pattinson . . . . .	8
E. G. Mack, b Geldart . . . . .	19	P. E. Hodge, c and b Newby . . . . .	53
A. L. Pattinson, c J. Ainscough, b Geldart . . . . .	7	N. A. Geldart (Capt.), c and b Tasker . . . . .	54
H. G. Crawshaw, b Roche . . . . .	14	H. V. Dunbar, c Crawshaw, b Liversedge . . . . .	36
J. A. Hansom, b Roche . . . . .	2	M. P. Davis, run out . . . . .	9
H. G. Coates, c Gilbert, b Roche . . . . .	23	C. Mayne, not out . . . . .	6
J. Tasker, b Geldart . . . . .	4	C. H. Gilbert	
M. E. Liversedge, not out . . . . .	17	A. F. Pearson } Did not bat	
M. K. Sewell, run out . . . . .	2	P. J. King	
R. N. Newby, c King, b Gilbert . . . . .	4	A. K. S. Roche	
Extras . . . . .	5	Extras . . . . .	1
Total . . . . .	147	Total (for 6 wks.) . . . . .	177

## AMPLEFORTH v. ALL-COMERS

This match was played on June 29th, and after some heavy scoring the XI suffered defeat by 62 runs, the All-Comers having declared for 4 wickets. Dom Clement led off for the All-Comers with 119 not out and he found useful partners in Kelly and Dom Iltyd. The School fielding was good, but the bowling rather lacked variety. The absence of a good slow bowler was very apparent. Dom Bernard had the batsmen in difficulties throughout the School innings, Geldart being the only one to treat his "slows" with success. He played a capital innings, his strokes on the on-side being particularly good. Roche was run out just on time and the XI lost as stated.

ALL-COMERS		AMPLEFORTH	
Rev. R. C. Hesketh, not out . . . . .	119	G. W. Ainscough, lbw, b I. Williams . . . . .	24
Godley, c Dunbar, b J. Ainscough . . . . .	1	J. B. Ainscough, b McElligott . . . . .	3
Rev. G. A. Richardson, c Roche, b Geldart . . . . .	6	P. E. Hodge, lbw, b McElligott . . . . .	2
E. C. Kelly, c Hodge, b Davis . . . . .	34	N. A. Geldart (Capt.), b McElligott . . . . .	76
Rev. W. I. Williams, c Roche, b King . . . . .	36	H. V. Dunbar, b I. Williams . . . . .	10
Rev. H. R. Williams, not out . . . . .	17	C. Mayne, c Godley, b Simpson . . . . .	0
Rev. J. B. McElligott		M. P. Davis, b McElligott . . . . .	20
Rev. J. D. Maddox		C. H. Gilbert, b McElligott . . . . .	13
J. G. Simpson	} Did not bat	A. F. Pearson, c Forster, b I. Williams . . . . .	4
T. M. Wright		P. J. King, not out . . . . .	0
E. C. Forster		A. K. S. Roche, run out . . . . .	0
Extras . . . . .	14	Extras . . . . .	13
Total (for 4 wks.), innings declared 227		Total . . . . .	165

# Cricket

## AMPLEFORTH v. YORK AMATEURS

This new fixture was played on the School ground on July 10th. The wicket was fast and true yet the ball beat the bat throughout. The only stand by the Y.A. was for the fourth wicket, when Drydon and Masterman added 45 runs. A score of 113 did not seem a formidable one to face but the match was not safe until Mayne made the winning hit after a good stand with Gilbert for the eighth wicket. We hope Mr Greenwood will bring his side again next year.

### YORK AMATEURS

J. Sweeting, b Williams	15
R. C. Warner, c Hodge, b Williams	9
H. Street, c Mayne, b Hesketh	9
H. Drydon, b Williams	14
H. Masterman, b Hesketh	37
H. Greenwood, b Richardson	5
E. Forster, b Hesketh	4
D. Lund, c and b Davis	10
H. Lund, b Hesketh	6
O. Chamberlain, c Hesketh, b Davis	2
L. Hetherton, not out	0

Extras . . . 2

Total . . . 113

### AMPLEFORTH

Rev. R. C. Hesketh, b Sweeting	16
G. W. Ainscough, c Drydon, b Sweeting	19
J. B. L. Ainscough, c Masterman, b Lund	5
P. E. Hodge, b Sweeting	1
Rev. W. I. Williams, b Street	25
M. P. Davis, b Street	11
Rev. A. Richardson, b Street	0
C. Mayne, not out	22
C. H. Gilbert, b Sweeting	14
P. J. King, b Lund	4
A. K. S. Roche, did not bat	

Extras . . . 10

Total (for 9 wks.) . 127

## AMPLEFORTH v. SIR A. W. WHITE'S XI

This game, which we now regard as an annual event, was played on the School ground on July 24th. A. P. Kelly, who had been touring in this country with Dublin University, and was paying his old School a visit, was included in the School side, and it was a great pleasure to see him keeping wicket again so well. The pitch was slower than it had ever been before this season and the timing on both sides was consequently faulty at times. Dom Clement's century was a faultless exhibition of bright and correct cricket, Geldart looked well set when he fell to a catch at mid-on in trying to hook. The home side's score of 246 was a good one and their opponents never looked like getting it, though there was every chance of their playing out time. The School fielding was really brilliant, Hodge in particular bringing off a fine catch and making many excellent saves on the boundary. Mayne, at point, also proved impassable. Dom Bernard's slow bowling with its deceptive flight was particularly effective and several



# The Ampleforth Journal

seasoned players were out through being in two minds! The last wicket fell with a quarter of an hour to spare and the School won an interesting game by 129 runs.

AMPLEFORTH		SIR A. W. WHITE'S XI	
A. P. Kelly, b Ramsden . . .	27	H. K. Longman, c & b McElligott . . .	24
G. W. Ainscough, st. Harrison, b Ramsden . . . . .	5	B. Dodsworth, c & b McElligott . . .	4
Rev. R. C. Hesketh, st. Harrison, b Crossman . . . . .	100	J. Foster, c & b McElligott . . .	0
J. B. Ainscough, b Ramsden . . .	15	N. S. Harrison, c Mayne, b Geldart .	10
Rev. W. I. Williams, b Ramsden . .	2	Colonel G. Crossman, c Hodge, b McElligott . . . . .	4
H. V. Dunbar, c Crossman, b Raimes . . . . .	15	Sir A. W. White, b Hesketh . . . . .	21
N. A. Geldart (Capt.), c White, b Warner . . . . .	36	C. White, c Davis, b Hesketh . . .	0
Rev. J. B. McElligott, c and b Crossman . . . . .	2	Major A. W. Lupton, b Hesketh . .	10
P. E. Hodge, lbw, b Crossman . . .	2	Captain B. V. Ramsden, b Hesketh .	3
C. Mayne, not out . . . . .	14	R. E. Warner, not out . . . . .	10
P. J. King, run out . . . . .	0	E. A. Raimes, lbw, b McElligott . .	3
M. P. Davis, did not bat		Captain Lang, b Hesketh . . . . .	26
Extras . . . . .	28	Extras . . . . .	2
Total (for 10 wks.) innings declared	246	Total . . . . .	117

## AMPLEFORTH 2ND XI v. BOOTHAM 2ND XI

This game was played on the School ground on June 5th, and resulted in a very easy victory for the School. E. A. Kelly's century was a dashing display and he had a great reception on returning to the pavilion. He has several powerful strokes on the leg side and he found the boundary ten times. Nelson bowled very successfully taking 7 wickets for 19 runs. The fielding on the whole was well up to the standard, Keeling, Roach and Kelly being perhaps most prominent.

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XI		BOOTHAM 2ND XI	
E. H. George, c Burlington, b Varley . . . . .	6	Gillett, b Nelson . . . . .	5
G. Bond, b Varley . . . . .	13	Smitham, b Nelson . . . . .	9
E. A. Kelly, st. Bewley, b Jackson .	101	Dickenson, c Forster, b Roche . . .	1
R. H. Lawson, b Jackson . . . . .	7	Varley, b Nelson . . . . .	2
G. P. Cronk, lbw, b Rae . . . . .	0	Jackson, b Roche . . . . .	0
A. K. S. Roche, not out . . . . .	20	Burlington, b Nelson . . . . .	1
G. J. H. Nelson		Bewley, c Keeling, b Nelson . . . .	0
E. Forster		Keating, lbw, b Nelson . . . . .	7
T. Rochford	} Did not bat	Rae, b Roche . . . . .	1
C. F. Keeling		Maggs, not out . . . . .	8
W. J. Roach		Muirhead, lbw, b Nelson . . . . .	8
Extras . . . . .	9	Extras . . . . .	10
Total (for 5 wks.), innings declared	156	Total . . . . .	52



# Cricket

## AMPLEFORTH 2ND XI v. ST PETER'S 2ND XI

This match, played at Ampleforth on June 25th, proved a most interesting one. The School batted first and thanks mainly to a splendid partnership for the third wicket by Wright and Lawson, knocked up the respectable total of 150. Wright's innings was a good exhibition of exhilarating cricket. Lawson was more stylish and his being run out when well set was a great misfortune. The other batsmen failed rather unaccountably as the bowling was not conspicuously deadly. St Peter's started well and at the tea interval had scored 116 for 4 wickets. After tea wickets fell rapidly to some good bowling by Kelly, who in this spell took 4 wickets for 12 runs. With 7 wickets down for 127 the game was anyones. Pullan started to hit out and before he left helped to add 18 for the eighth wicket. Only five runs were wanted and two wickets to go. One went two runs later and the last two men were together with three runs to get. Etches was not at all comfortable with Kelly, who bowled a maiden over to him without his "connecting" once! Three singles were scored in the next over and the scores were equal. In Kelly's last over he beat Etches again three times and the fourth ball was snicked just wide of second slip and went to the boundary for four, St Peter's thus winning a thrilling game.

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XI			ST PETER'S 2ND XI		
E. H. George, b Etches	.	11	Jephson, run out	.	24
G. Bond, c Pullan, b Etches	.	4	T. Bullen, b Kelly	.	8
R. H. Lawson, run out	.	25	J. Bullen, c Nelson, b Lyon-Lee	.	11
T. M. Wright, b Etches	.	62	Milne-Redhead, c Lyon-Lee, b Wright	.	19
E. A. Kelly, b Sykes	.	2	Marwood, c Roach, b Wright	.	19
W. J. Roach, b Pullan	.	5	Pullan, b Kelly	.	27
E. Forster, c Mason, b Pullan	.	1	Mason, b Kelly	.	0
G. J. H. Nelson, b Etches	.	6	Sykes, b Kelly	.	13
L. P. Twomey, c Bullen, b Etches	.	0	Avery, not out	.	15
C. F. Keeling, b Pullan	.	2	Scholefield, b Kelly	.	0
C. L. Lec, not out	.	11	Etches, not out	.	1
Extras	.	21	Extras	.	17
Total	.	150	Total	.	154

## AMPLEFORTH 2ND XI v. RIPON SCHOOL 1ST XI

As the 1st XI had scored rather easy victories over Ripon for the last few seasons, they consented to accept the challenge of our 2nd XI, which, however, proved unequal to the task.

## The Ampleforth Journal

The match was played at Ripon on June 11th. Ripon knocked up 210 for 2 wickets and then declared, leaving the School an hour and a half's batting. The 2nd XI very pluckily went for the runs and did well to score 133 in the time against bowling that was by no means easy. Wright's 39 was a splendid innings, including a 6 and six 4's.

RIPON 1ST XI		AMPLEFORTH 2ND XI	
Frankland, c Keeling, b Bond	. 72	P. J. King, b Frankland	. 29
Small, run out	. 9	E. A. Kelly, c Sevier, b White	. 11
White, not out	. 85	G. W. Ainscough, c Sproul, b Frankland	. 1
Fletcher, not out	. 15	T. M. Wright, c Sproul, b Fletcher	. 39
Sproul	} Did not bat	G. Bond, b Frankland	. 3
Croft		C. F. Keeling, c and b Fletcher	. 9
Lancaster		E. Forster, c Croft, b Fletcher	. 24
Kelly		G. H. J. Nelson, run out	. 2
Victor		W. J. Roach, b Fletcher	. 8
Sevier		E. H. George, not out	. 0
Lightowler		Extras	. 7
Extras	. 29	Total	. 133
Total (for 2 wks.), innings declared	210		

### AMPLEFORTH 2ND XI v. THE VILLAGE

The Village XI, which has sprung into active existence again this season, challenged our 2nd XI and a very good game resulted on June 18th. The School batted first and a level display of batting produced the useful total of 176. Wright, the captain, gave an admirable display of hitting, his 72 including thirteen boundary hits. The Village replied with 106 for 8 wickets, and then "time" saved them from defeat. They are to be congratulated on their proficiency allowing for the difficulties they have to contend with in the matter of practice and rough pitches.

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XI		THE VILLAGE	
G. W. Ainscough, b Walker	. 19	F. White, b Kelly	. 5
E. H. George, b Nicholson	. 11	B. Chase, c Lawson, b Wright	. 0
E. A. Kelly, run out	. 0	R. Thompson, b Nelson	. 18
T. M. Wright, b Walker	. 72	W. Swallow, c Forster, b Kelly	. 25
C. F. Keeling, lbw, b White	. 1	A. Skilbeck, b Wright	. 21
E. Forster, b Thompson	. 12	O. Walker, c Rochford, b Kelly	. 17
A. K. Roche, lbw, b Thompson	. 18	E. Skilbeck, not out	. 7
G. H. J. Nelson, b Walker	. 2	R. Brown, c Forster, b Wright	. 5
R. H. Lawson, run out	. 18	H. Cordner, run out	. 1
W. J. Roach, not out	. 21	B. Nicholson, not out	. 1
T. Rochford, b Chase	. 2	H. Brown, did not bat	. .
Extras	. 0	Extras	. 6
Total	. 176	Total (for 8 wks.)	. 106

## THE BEAGLES

### PUPPY SHOW AND PETERBOROUGH

THE annual judging of the young hounds took place on May 17th and the prizes were distributed by Lady Masham, the Master of the Bedale foxhounds. Corporal and Lottery, walked by Miss Scrope, of Danby, were a couple that accounted for three of the classes. The cup, offered for the best hound walked by a member of the College, was won by G. C. Parr with Mayfly.

The outstanding hound, however, of the young entry was Delicate ; and the judges had no hesitation in placing her first in all the classes for which she was eligible. Our thanks are due to the judges, the Hon. M. S. Scott and H. Cumpstone, huntsman of the York and Ainsty. The prizes were very kindly given by the Countess of Loudoun, Mrs Chas. Rochford, the Headmaster, Captain R. Abney-Hastings, and Captain A. F. M. Wright, to all of whom we express our sincere thanks.

We sent several couples of draft hounds to the Leicester Hound Sales. Mayfly, which was undersized for our pack, fetched twenty-five guineas, the highest price at the sale.

We sent but one couple to Peterborough Hound Show, Delicate and Lottery, and secured our first success. In its report *The Field* remarked that in addition to Class XI they might easily have carried off the following class and that Delicate was very much in the picture in Class XIV. Many of the press notices laid emphasis on the "quality" of our couple, and several of the critics predicted further successes for Delicate at Peterborough. It is remarkable that though Delicate and Lottery were only nine months old when shown, and therefore not fully grown, they won in a class open to hounds of all ages. On leaving the "ring" our kennelman was complimented by the Judges on the excellent condition in which he had shown his hounds.

We may also record that Monitor, a hound drafted to the Cranwell (R.A.F. Beagles) and bred at Ampleforth, was the "reserve" hound for the Champion Cup for dog-hounds of any age. In our next issue we hope to give a photograph of the winning couple at Peterborough.



## OLD BOYS

THE Old Boys who paid a visit during the term were :

C. Field, J. P. Raby, W. B. Wilberforce, J. C. A. Pike, Hon. M. S. Scott, Captain A. F. M. Wright, Cecil Robinson, F. T. Courtney, H. Carter, Captain B. J. Burge, E. P. Connolly, Captain T. Huntington, C. Rochford, W. Rochford, Captain L. H. Rochford, S. W. Rochford, Captain B. R. Bradley, Captain C. Lancaster, S. M. Lancaster, L. Lancaster, A. R. Fors, Captain A. J. Hansom, A. L. Milburn, R. Scrope, W. A. Blackmore, Captain R. J. Lynch, C. R. Simpson, J. G. Simpson, B. King, E. F. Forster, H. Greenwood, J. M. Tucker, P. W. Mills, P. E. Gibbons, B. L. Sleigh, I. G. D. A. Forbes, J. F. Leese, F. de Guingand, J. Fishwick, Colonel Hon. E. P. J. Stourton, Captain C. E. Rochford.



WE ask the prayers of our readers for Bernard J. Hardman, M.C., (1904—11), who died of heat-stroke at or near Ali Gharbi, Mesopotamia, on August 14th. Only the cabled news has reached us. Recent letters spoke of his work, bridge-building and road-making, at a place fifty miles within the Persian border. He was the only white man in his camp, communication was difficult, and the solitude was evidently a keen trial. His brother, Captain E. Hardman, R.A.F., is in Mesopotamia, but they had never been able to meet. The work, to which he went out in March, was under the Anglo-Persian Oil Company. During the war he first held a commission in the Warwickshire Regiment, and afterwards in the 5th Lancers. He was injured and narrowly escaped death on the day before the Armistice. In 1919 he went out to Mesopotamia to the Government Irrigation Works, which came to an end unexpectedly last year. His last visit to Ampleforth was in December. In a letter received some days after his death he asked for a budget of news about Ampleforth. "I dream about the old place." He begged for prayers as he had not been able to hear Mass since landing. He was a man of ever vigorous faith with a keen liturgical sense. We cannot doubt that a Catholic so devoted and upright died well. May he rest in peace. We offer our sympathy to his mother, Mrs. Hardman, and his family.



## Old Boys

WE have received the following from the Secretary of the Old Boys Golfing Society :

“The Society held its annual meeting once more on the course of the Lytham and St Anne’s Club, on Thursday, August 25th. The following were present: Revs J. E. Matthews, A. D. Firth, W. S. Dawes, V. H. Dawes, R. C. Hesketh, G. A. Richardson, and B. E. Burge, G. H. Chamberlain, R. Barton, C. W. Clarke, N. Cockshutt, B. Marwood, C. Marwood, G. Marwood, M. M. J. Neville, C. E. Rochford, J. P. Raby, and A. F. M. Wright. The “Honan Cup” was competed for in the morning and G. Marwood was successful with a return of “all square” against bogey. In the afternoon, A. F. M. Wright, with a score of  $98-18=80$  net, was the winner of the “Raby Cup.” The weather in the morning was poor, the competitors being troubled by driving rain, but the afternoon proved fine, when play was, in consequence, more enjoyable. Dinner and a cheery evening at the Club House made a splendid finish to what all old members voted the most successful meeting since the Society’s formation. The Society were especially pleased to have the Headmaster in their midst, and look forward to his presence at future meetings. We have to thank the Lytham and St Anne’s Club for their courtesy. Any suggestions for promoting the interests of the Society will be welcomed by the Secretary, Basil Marwood, Pleasington Lodge, near Blackburn.”



FROM Sandhurst we have received the following items of news. B. J. D. Gerrard is a Junior Under Officer and is playing forward for the First Fifteen. J. E. Toller has also been tried in the three-quarter line. F. E. A. MacDonnell and I. G. D. A. Forbes are both corporals, while the former has also been awarded a scholarship of £40.



C. M. MILLS is playing “back” for the Harlequins, and I. G. D. A. Forbes has been playing in the London Scottish trials.

## The Ampleforth Journal

R. W. S. DOUGLAS holds a probationary commission in the Grenadier Guards.



T. F. HAYES has been given the Degree of Master of Science by Liverpool University.



A. MARSDEN is in the R.A.F. at Bagdad.



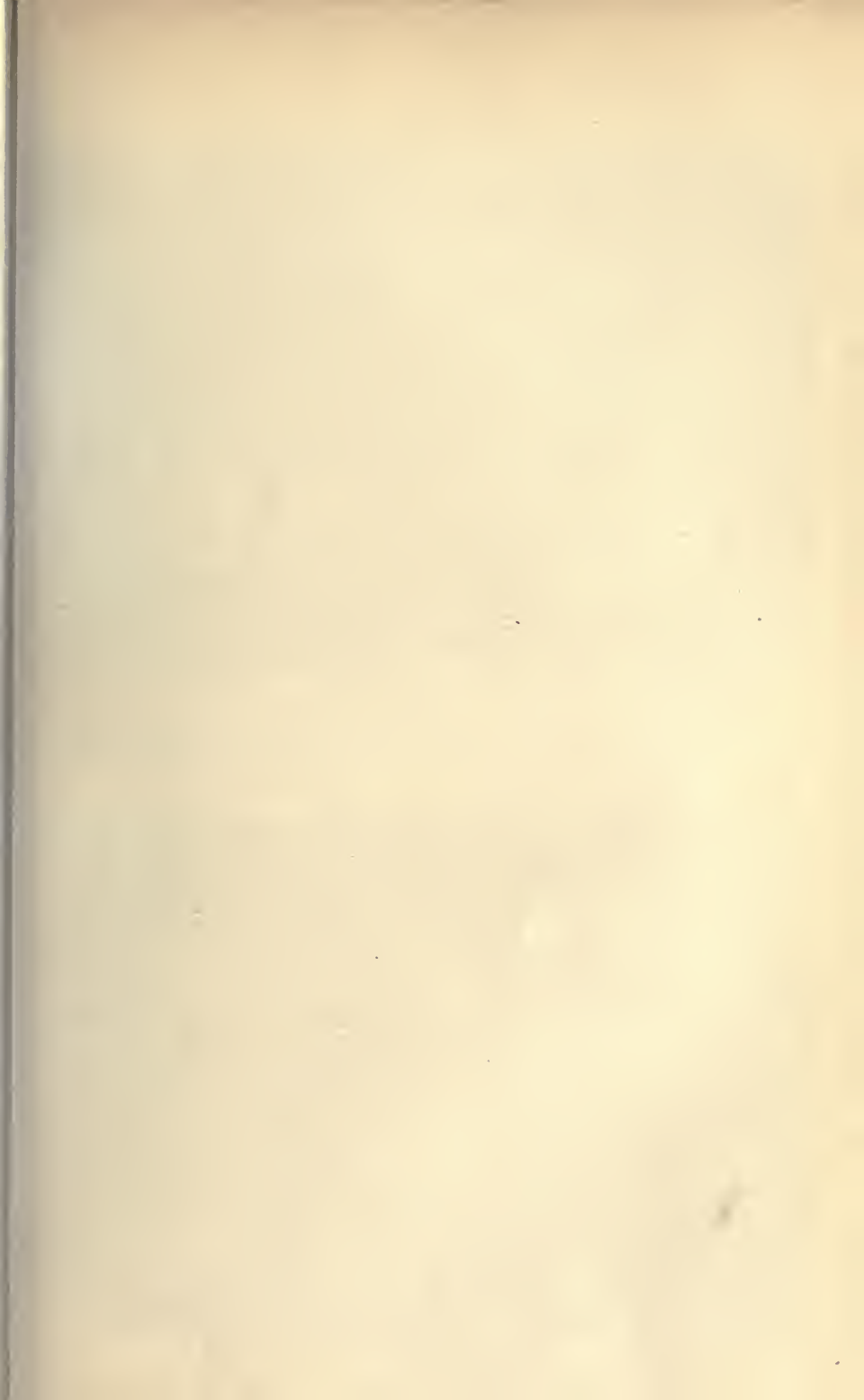
No reports of the cricket week of the Old Boys, both in London and Lancashire, have reached us, but we hear that both were in every respect successful.



WHILE we are still in the press the news has reached us of the death of Mr Peter Feeny, who entered the School in 1871. He was the brother of Dom Basil Feeny, and a generous benefactor of his old School. It was his munificence that enabled Ampleforth to build our Theatre. He came of a stock to which Faith and Religion were the first principles of their lives and to these principles he was faithful to the end. Wonderfully successful in his many business undertakings, few men could have been more universally esteemed for probity and acumen. Had he chosen a public or political life this universal trust might have carried him far, but he had no ambitions in that direction and took no part in politics. Of a retiring and unassuming disposition his strong sense of public duty was shown by his faithful and regular attendance to his duties as a magistrate. Only last year he declined the honour of a Deputy Lieutenancy of Lancashire from the King, and of a K.S.G. and Roman countship from the Pope. His benefactions to the Church were frequent and munificent. The extent of his charities will never be known, as he carefully shunned all self advertisement. We ask the prayers of our readers for one whose memory will always be cherished at Ampleforth. R.I.P. We offer to all his family the sincerest sympathy.



H. W. GREENWOOD, who left July, 1920, has won the prizes both for Physics and Chemistry at the Middlesex Hospital.





#### 1st XI PREPARATORY SCHOOL

*Standing (left to right):*

G. T. Grisewood, A. A. J. Boyle, G. F. Young, J. S. B. Austin, G. L. Falkiner, H. Y. Anderson.

*Sitting:* G. W. A. Nevill, D. H. Kelly, R. A. Rapp, E. J. Scott, J. Wood.



#### 2nd XI

*Standing (left to right):*

A. D. Macdonald, T. Gadd, I. C. W. Riddell, W. I. Romanes, N. J. Smith, H. S. K. Greenlees.



## THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE following new boys came this term :

P. C. French-Davis and W. J. Stirling.



R. A. RAPP has been Captain of the School, and Captains of the Games R. A. Rapp and H. Y. Anderson.



WE welcome back Nurse Woulfe-Brennan as Matron.



THE exquisite weather has been favourable to "outing" on several occasions. We have been to "Fosse Ponds," "Rievaulx" "Sleightholme Dale," "Lastingham," where we bathed in the Seven, and to the "White Horse," via Byland, Coxwold and Kilburn.



THE following boys did their swimming lengths :

R. A. Rapp, M. F. Ogilvie-Forbes, J. Wood, H. Y. Anderson, P. J. de Guingand, G. W. A. Nevill, F. Fuller, A. D. Macdonald, A. A. J. Boyle, W. J. Romanes, N. Glynn, P. C. C. Tweedie, D. M. Ahern, J. S. B. Austin, D. A. H. Silvertop.



Congratulations to P. J. de Guingand who won "The Abbot's Swimming Cup."



IN cricket practice games several good scores have been made. The best were R. A. Rapp's 104 and 100 and 74, and A. A. J. Boyle's 101 and 79. The best bowling was done by A. A. J. Boyle and E. J. Scott.



THE following played for 1st XI :

R. A. Rapp (Captain), E. J. Scott, J. Wood, G. L. Falkiner, H. Y. Anderson, G. W. A. Nevill, G. T. Grisewood, A. A. J. Boyle, R. Riddell, G. F. Young, J. S. B. Austin, D. H. Kelly, T. Gadd.



2ND XI were made up from :

M. F. Ogilvie-Forbes (Captain), R. Riddell, F. V. J. Farrell, J. Ainscough, E. B. E. Tucker, A. D. Macdonald, T. Gadd, J. C. W. Riddell, W. J. Romanes, N. J. W. Smith, H. S. K. Greenlees.

# The Ampleforth Journal

THE best averages were :

Batting in School matches	.	.	A. A. J. Boyle
Bowling in School Matches	.	.	E. J. Scott
Batting in all games	.	.	R. A. Rapp
Bowling in all games	.	.	A. A. J. Boyle



THE weather also favoured Scouting activities and we had many stirring evenings in the woods and on the moors. With dry wood cooking was easy and, although our victims ranged from perch to rhubarb, no casualties resulted. The Field Day was spent by the Scouts at Shallowdale and by the Cubs in a secret place of their own.



WE were inspected in June by the O.C. the Ampleforth O.T.C., and in July by Captain Coates, the District Commissioner. On the latter occasion, the trek-cart squad, under Troop Leader G. W. A. Nevill was especially praised for its smart work in unlimbering the trek-cart in fourteen seconds.



THE Headmaster's Cup, awarded to the patrol with the best record of work during the year, was presented by Fr Abbot to the Peewit Patrol (Leader M. F. Ogilvie-Forbes, Second G. L. Falkiner).

Miniature Cups were awarded to M. F. Ogilvie-Forbes and R. Riddell, who did exceptionally good work, both as Patrol Leaders and as individual Scouts.



M. F. OGILVIE-FORBES, R. Riddell, and R. A. Rapp qualified as "King's Scouts." The highest possible class of All-Round Cords (18 Badges) was won by the two former, and the second-class (12 Badges) by R. A. Rapp.



THE Cubs have shown unflagging interest during the term and the pack received high praise from the Commissioner.

The following have done especially well : P. C. C. Tweedie, J. R. Macdonald, D. M. Ahern, A. J. Bevan and A. J. E. Gordon, the former winning ten Badges and the others seven each.

## The Preparatory School

THE almost tropical temperature has encouraged the birds in the aviary to nest and hatch out young. Among the foreigners that nested were the rosellas, the budgerigars, cockatiels, cordon bleus, zebra finches and cut-throats. The zebra finches produced the largest families. The gold finches nested but failed to rear their young. The chaffinches, greenfinches and redpolls were all happy in their family arrangements. The canaries, too, did well, in spite of going to nest as early as February.

The owls, who have lived in captivity for three years, have been released, but they were persuaded to depart only with great difficulty.

We have now over a hundred birds, including twenty-five different species, of as many colours as Joseph's coat and of all sizes. Two or three deaths in the moult only have been recorded. We have to thank Mr E. P. Dawes for the jay which he has kindly sent. We have also to thank G. W. A. Nevill for several birds given to the aviary and for his many services.



THE following prizes were awarded at the end of term :

### *Lower Third.*

Religious Knowledge

	P. F. Broderick	Latin	P. F. Broderick
English	R. Riddell	French	P. F. Broderick
History	R. Riddell	Mathematics	R. A. Rapp
Geography	R. Riddell	Drawing	M. F. Ogilvie-Forbes

### *Second Form.*

Religious Knowledge

	A. A. J. Boyle	Latin	H. D. F. Greenwood
English	G. F. Young	French	H. D. F. Greenwood
History	H. S. K. Greenlees	Mathematics	E. E. M. Stephenson
Geography	A. A. J. Boyle	Drawing	E. B. E. Tucker

### *First Form.*

Religious Knowledge

	A. J. E. Gordon	Latin	R. Æ. Chisholm
English	M. Anne	French	R. H. Grattan-Doyle
History	M. Anne	Mathematics	F. E. Burge
Geography	M. Anne	Drawing	J. W. Ward

# The Ampleforth Journal

## *Preparatory Form.*

Religious Knowledge	H. G. Watson	French	Hon. W. R. S. Feilding
English .	A. C. Russell	Arithmetic	A. C. Russell
History .	A. Bevan	Drawing .	E. N. Prescott
Geography	A. C. Russell		

## *Extra Prizes.*

Natural History	F. V. J. Farrell	G. W. A. Nevill
-----------------	------------------	-----------------



THE following were heads of their form :

Lower Third	R. Riddell	First Form	M. Anne
Second Form	A. D. Macdonald	Preparatory	A. C. Russell



CONGRATULATIONS to R. Riddell and R. A. Rapp who won the two scholarships offered by the Headmaster of the College.



At the end of term a small entertainment was given. We append the programme :

PIANO DUET	. . .	J. F. BOYAN and H. W. V. HEYWOOD
RECITATION	. . .	P. J. DE GUINGAND
SONG . . .	. . .	LOWER THIRD and SECOND FORM
PIANO SOLO	. . .	J. C. S. W. NEILAN
RECITATION	. . .	E. J. SCOTT
PIANO DUET	. . .	D. C. P. RUDDIN and C. E. RUDDIN
SONG . . .	. . .	FIRST FORM and PREPARATORY FORM
RECITATION	. . .	A. BEVAN
PIANO SOLO	. . .	H. D. F. GREENWOOD
RECITATION	. . .	A. J. BEVAN
PIANO SOLO	. . .	F. V. J. FARRELL
FRENCH RECITATION	. . .	PREPARATORY FORM
PIANO SOLO	. . .	P. F. BRODERICK
SONG . . .	. . .	LOWER THIRD and SECOND FORM







# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

---

Vol. XXVII

January, 1922

No. II

---

## TITULAR HONOURS OF ENGLISH BENEDICTINES

THE Magna Charta of English Benedictines, Urban the Eighth's Bull *Plantata* (1633), directed the Fathers of the restored Congregation to appoint Priors and communities to twelve Cathedral monasteries, of which nine, Canterbury, Winchester, Durham, Ely, Worcester, Norwich, Rochester, Bath and Coventry had been Cathedrals before the Reformation, and three, Peterborough, Gloucester and Chester were abbeys raised to Cathedral rank by Henry VIII, and recognised by the Holy See during the Marian reconciliation. Obviously the purpose was to provide officials ready to take back the Cathedrals as soon as the schism was healed, for in those early days the apostacy of England was treated as something transient. The enactment however clearly implied, as it was meant to do, that the English Benedictines were true successors of the Black Monks of England. The Bull confirmed their right to all their former foundations, which were held not to be vacant, and were therefore neither to be asked for nor given *in commendam*, nor to others than English Benedictines; any such commendations to be null and invalid even if granted by the Apostolic See! Superiors were forbidden to dissolve or renounce these Chapters and were bound to maintain and defend them, all attempts to the contrary being null and void. Some of these comprehensive enactments it might be difficult now to defend, and the status of the old Cathedrals was greatly altered by the new Hierarchy of 1850; yet with very few exceptions the provisions of *Plantata* were confirmed by Leo XIII as late as 1890. Communities were never appointed to the Cathedrals, but the Holy See's direction as to Priors has been faithfully followed for three hundred years, and the privilege guarded

NOTE.—This paper was written substantially nearly twenty-five years ago in connection with discussions that preceded the revival of abbatial government. It was not published as the new Constitutions endorsed its general argument; but it may still have some historic or antiquarian interest, if no other.

## The Ampleforth Journal

and regarded as a clear, authoritative assertion of English Benedictine rights.

For the revival of Abbatial titles there was neither the same need nor justification, and it did not take place till two centuries later. So long as our communities were but Priors exiled in foreign lands, so long as the English Church was deprived of episcopal government, it would have been unseemly for monks who shared in the Church's misfortunes to assume prelatical honours however well deserved ; it might further have provoked unnecessary friction. Yet the title of abbot was not entirely unknown. When German monks offered us some half-dozen derelict abbeys long occupied by Lutherans, it was made a condition that we should not only vindicate our claims but should continue the foundations as abbeys. Lambspring, the only one that could be effectively occupied, accordingly gave an abbatial title to the Congregation ; and although English titles were never assumed, those of Cismar and Rintelin were occasionally bestowed on distinguished members of Lambspring ; and another monk was named Abbot of St André de Villeneuve near Avignon, a valuable benefice no doubt as well as a titular honour.

English titular abbacies as now held were restored about one hundred years ago through that enterprising Laurentian, Dom Bede Slater, who had been Prior of Ampleforth and was to be first of a line of Colonial bishops that has only recently failed. Sent to Rome as Procurator *in Curia*, he felt the need, or realised the advantage of a titular distinction ; and when General Chapter conferred on him a Cathedral-Priorship, soon discovered, as others have since discovered, that Rome fails to understand what a Cathedral-Priory means, so he got it exchanged for one more customary and intelligible, by obtaining a grant that four of the more prominent abbeys might be conferred as titular honours (1818). The concession was not greatly appreciated. The titles were bestowed seldom and rather grudgingly ; they served, however, to give prominence and rank to the actual holders of high office, such as President Generals, or the Provincials of Canterbury and York. Later on, in 1878, their number was increased to six by the addition of Evesham and York ; whilst in the new Constitutions of 1900 provision was made for the



## Titular Honours of English Benedictines

assumption of any of the old titles, all of which were recognised as the heritage of the English Congregation. They have seldom or never been conferred except on those who have held actual prelacies.

No apology is needed for the continued use of these ancient titles. Bold spirits are occasionally to be found who affect indifference in their regard ; to the present writer such attitude argues a lack of historic imagination or else a misunderstanding of the meaning of these interesting relics. Belittling of titles may proceed either from dislike of pomp and parade, which is quite a monastic sentiment, or from clerical radicalism, which is not so religious, or again from prejudice or principles borrowed without due reflection from differently constituted Orders. Renunciation of these titles is forbidden by Papal decrees as well as by the whole genius of our history ; it is rather our appreciation of their purpose and value that is at stake. The purpose may be overlooked and the value over emphasised, but both are real all the same. The old unreasoning dread of the very name of abbot has given way to a more intelligent recognition of present circumstances and the claims of tradition. The memory of martyred abbots set newly in the Church's calendar outweighs the tales of arrogant prelates that came down from the last days of Lambspring ; and actual experience has not so far confirmed the prejudice that prevailed a century ago.

Ancient titles are proofs of ancient lineage, in our case of direct descent from medieval and primitive monks. Such titles cannot be described as empty, for a title is not necessarily empty though it has lost part of its original significance or has altered with lapse of time. Much may remain even after much has gone ; there may be other meanings, and significant ones, besides the original. We have a parallel in secular titles that have suffered many vicissitudes without losing all value. The Earls of Denbigh or Pembroke may no longer administer those counties ; a Marquis no longer guards the kingdom's marches, nor do the Dukes of those titles lead to battle the levies of Northumberland or Norfolk ; yet in spite of the loss of original importance and of some meaning titles of nobility still retain significance and value. Even republican France which no longer confers them has not abolished honorary

## The Ampleforth Journal

distinctions. Again, the more ancient the title the more it is prized ; so that an inferior but earlier one has not seldom more value in men's eyes than a modern one of higher rank. Most men would prefer an Earldom of Derby or Devon to a brand new Marquisate of Battersea. So to an historic mind with a feeling for antiquity a Prior of Winton or Abbot of Glastonbury appeals more forcibly than a modern Abbot of Birmingham or Bishop of Birkenhead. Our titular abbeys and priories are like the title-deeds of some historic house, musty with age, moth-eaten, dusty and half illegible, but still treasured. To throw such heirlooms into the flames or hand them over to strangers would be vandalism worthy of socialists or the *nouveaux riches*, the kind of thing that Jack Cade did, or the madmen of Paris or Moscow in the first frenzy of revolution. By universal custom long descended families retain ancient honours even when merged in newer ones of higher rank. The head of the Grosvenors, though using the modern designation of Duke of Westminster, does not discard the barony borne by his ancestors for centuries. So an abbot of Downside might be content to count among his titles, or ready to share with his brethren, the cathedral priory of Bath or the titular abbey of St Alban's.

This use of honorary titles is conformable to our national and social usages. England is not a republic, neither are its people radicals without reverence for the past nor utilitarians to whom nothing appeals but cash value. The refining influence of ancient lineage can still be appreciated ; *noblesse oblige* remains an honoured maxim ; the romance of antiquity still makes wide appeal. In republican countries or new lands without annals the case would be different. American Benedictines should not affect style or status alien to the genius of their young republic, though clerical titulars and Monsignori of various grades do actually abound in that democratic land. The new Congregations of France or Beuron could hardly assume titles of Cluniac or Bursfeld abbeys from which they are in no way descended ; yet something of the kind has of late years been attempted by religious bodies newly introduced to England which neither belong to the soil nor hold succession from English foundations.

If the State in England even in democratic days clings to

## Titular Honours of English Benedictines

its ancient traditions and titles, not less does the Church Catholic. Recall how reverently Eastern patriarchates are preserved together with innumerable bishoprics that were swamped in the rising floods of Mohamedanism ; succession to these historic Sees being carefully maintained and their rights safeguarded long after they have lost actual value. Titulars may not be primitive, and the primitive has often a fascination, yet return to primitive usage is not always admirable ; historic development and the influence of intervening centuries must also be recognised. Popes live in a palace not in the catacombs, and bishops robe for a function with less simplicity than did the Apostles. Titular abbots find fitting place beside titular bishops or with honorary prelates of the Roman Court. It is never the Church's policy, nor the policy of wise conservatism, to destroy worthy associations or diminish the corporate spirit that is fostered amongst other causes by honoured names. Those who take their cue from Rome will cling, like her, to antiquity and tradition, will be slow to abandon venerable forms until they prove to become abuses. If the Church is hierarchical, so is the Benedictine Order, and eminently so in England. In no other land was the Order for so long a time and so closely allied with the hierarchy ; this was a distinction of which the Congregation was legitimately proud, and one of its latest regrets is that the distinction should have been diminished by withdrawal from Cardiff. As an hierarchical Order then English Benedictines, like the Church, never professed to shun honourable titles, of which the use is opposed to neither our spirit nor our traditions. On this point the practice of other religious bodies with a different cast and history from ours has no bearing whatever. We are not Franciscans or Jesuits or Oblates or Minims. No Order can safely copy or covet the distinctive excellencies of another ; it must develop on its own lines, which in this case are surely broad and grand enough to satisfy any aspirations ; to act otherwise would result in a hybrid which is always unfertile. Whether we value the fact or not we are the identical Order whose prelates in mediæval times held spiritual baronies and sat with Bishops in Parliament and Synod ; these ecclesiastical peerages are still among our heirlooms. We may not wish and it were



## The Ampleforth Journal

folly to revive all old usages, but neither can we escape the influences under which our spirit and traditions have been formed. Modern institutes may decry or discredit the use of mediæval titles. An old apologue tells how the fox that had lost its tail, jealous of its more fortunate fellows, tried to persuade them that tails were but useless appendages. To give up links with an honourable past would be to sacrifice distinctions which if their owners do not value others are sagacious enough to envy. If it be vulgar for the parvenu to claim a fictitious lineage and to line his walls with portraits of imaginary ancestors, no less is it degenerate for the scion of an old house to forget his high ancestry and affect to despise his past. To sell family heirlooms has always been considered a last degradation.

So long then as the Church is hierarchic and the State monarchic, so long as the land in which we live recognises rank and the Monastic Order, like the Church, takes colour from national environment, so long as human nature remains in both cleric and layman, so long as men value a not inglorious history and are influenced by poetry and romance, so long will it be reasonable to retain venerable titles and cherish honours that descend to us from our fathers. This is true conservatism and true simplicity. The innovation would be to destroy these things, the affectation to despise them, the calumny to censure those who use them.

A further reason for maintaining our titles is to be found in the witness they bear to important historic facts ; and in these days of spurious continuity theories and of invasion by foreign monks there is more reason than ever to preserve mute witnesses to our ancestry. As indicating the only strand of the old Church which continued in communion with Rome these titles constitute a protest against the bogus continuity of modern Anglicanism. The episcopate in England wholly failed, the priesthood that depended on that episcopate died out, sooner or later all other religious Orders disappeared, the faithful laity of course remained, but of all ecclesiastical elements the English Benedictines alone survived ; and of this unique fact the continuance of our old titles is a record. Abbots of Evesham and York, Priors of Durham or Norwich, and the rest, are the sole remaining fragments of the ancient



## Titular Honours of English Benedictines

hierarchy ; from which point of view, antiquarian, romantic, historical, call it what you will, an Abbot of Westminster possesses an interest that is lacking to an Archbishop of Westminster. The titles may be ruins, but they are picturesque ruins, and tell of times that though past are not forgotten, of the palmy days of the Order in England. They may be ruins but in these more reverent days we respect ruins even when we don't rebuild them. There should be no need among us of a Society for the Preservation of Ancient Monuments, or of a Government Department to safeguard what we ourselves are too poor or too indifferent to preserve.

In recent years the intolerance of foreign States has cast upon our shores Benedictine communities of many kinds. They are of course welcome to our national hospitality. From very early times and for various reasons alien priories settled in England which, so long as they were under foreign jurisdiction, remained apart from the native Congregation. Their position was fully understood. They were alien monasteries, even when inhabited by Englishmen. They could become Denizen, as the term was, on ceasing to be dependent upon foreign superiors. The English Order still extends similar welcome to exiled and persecuted brethren ; it would ill beseem us to begrudge it when we had been sheltered for two centuries on the continent. But their presence and variety, however welcome, are liable to breed some confusion, and make it all the more needful to retain distinctions that emphasise our identity and continuity. Ancient titles serve this further purpose, distinguishing old congregations from new, alien foundations from denizen. We share our inheritance with none ; its title-deeds and heirlooms remain in our own keeping ; they are valuable possessions which it is forbidden to alienate, and if they are ever lost, we shall hand on to posterity an impaired and impoverished inheritance.

Two objections are sometimes urged against the use of our old titles, namely, that they are only so much empty show, and that they are apt to breed arrogance or unmonastic vanity in those who use them. The first objection is answered by reference to their practical utility and the purpose which they serve. The second objection surely rests on an unworthy and incomplete estimate with very slight foundation in fact.

## The Ampleforth Journal

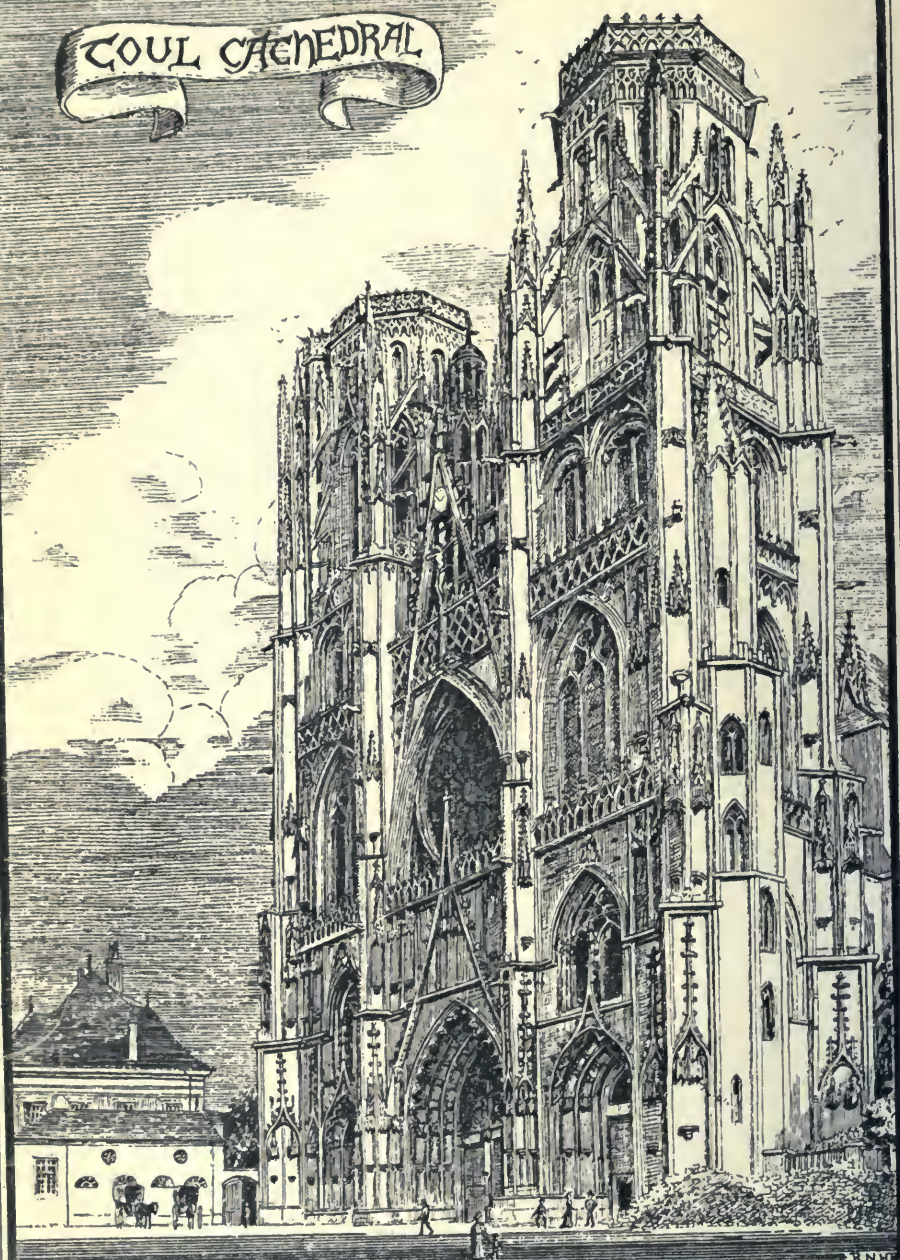
In our Congregation and with our traditions little danger exists of any arrogant misuse of our honorary distinctions ; the example of past wearers if not public opinion is sufficient refutation of the fear. Never in Church history has there been a body of men with such wealth of honours borne so modestly and in such unassuming manner. We have had no Lord Abbots but such as were content with the title of Father. There has been no flourishing of prelatical insignia in the face of an astonished people or of a watchful episcopate, no parade of titles in the public press, little use of them outside monastic precincts or even within them. Our titulars have borne their blushing honours thick upon them, but in secrecy and without ostentation. Their nearest neighbours never knew their rank ; many of them not known as monks much less as Priors. The number of the titles no doubt helped to keep them less prominent ; good English sense and a sane custom may have checked the instincts of vanity : but whatever the explanation the fact remains. Our tradition of moderation is very strong ; long may it continue ! If we must needs glory, *non expedit quidem !* we may glory not so much in our wealth of honours as in the marvellous modesty with which they have been borne.

J.I.C.





TOUL CATHEDRAL





## A DESCRIPTION OF THE CHURCHES OF TOUL

MANY people may have heard of Toul, but most of them think of it as a fortress rather than as a city possessing one of the finest cathedrals in France. Visitors are very uncommon in this little soldier-crowded town and the guests at the hotels are solely commercial travellers. There are barracks on all sides and the shops chiefly advertise and exhibit "Articles pour les soldats." There are few attractions to anyone not interested in architecture. But numbers of travellers who are interested in architecture pass through this little town, as it is a junction on the main line from Paris to Nancy, Metz and Germany. They rarely seem to think it worth their while to break their journey for a few hours to visit the Cathedral of St Etienne and the church of St Gengoult. But if they did they would certainly want to stay a few days.

Toul is situated about twenty miles west of Nancy on the river Moselle. Tullum Leucorum was the capital of the Leuci in the Belgic Confederation, and became important under the Romans. The bishopric was founded by St Mansuy (Mansuetius) about 338. This Irish monk, studying in Rome, was consecrated Bishop and sent to Gaul to evangelize the Leuci. His preaching was quite unsuccessful until he had miraculously revived the drowned son of the governor. The grateful parents and people were baptized: Mansuy and his disciples put an end to the idols and built two churches. One to the B.V. Mary and St Stephen, another to St John Baptist, and an oratory to St Peter, which became the Benedictine Abbey of St Mansuy, whose relics lay under the monks' choir. His long apostolic life closed in 375 and many miracles were done at his tomb. According to a less reliable tradition, St Eucaire was the real apostle of the Leuci. He may have been working among the Leuci earlier than Mansuy, but does not seem to have fixed an episcopal centre. When Julian the apostate passed through Toul with his army, he heard of Eucaire as a defender of Christianity and beheaded him, together with St Eliphius his brother, and St Libaria, one of his five canonized sisters. The incident was com-

## The Ampleforth Journal

memorated in a charter given to Toul by Dagobert I of France and Austrasia.

St Auspicius, the fifth bishop, was much esteemed by Sidonius Apollinaris, who confided to his instruction Arbogast of Treves. St Loup of Troyes was born at Toul (387). He married Pimeniola, the sister of St Hilary of Arles. They soon separated to seek religious perfection. St Loup retired to Lerins, then ruled by St Honoratus. He was consecrated Bishop of Troyes (426) and sent, together with St Germain of Auxerre, to combat Pelagianism in Britain. Their preaching, at St Alban's and elsewhere, silenced the heresiarchs. St Loup was the first bishop to overawe Attila, a fact recalled by the Romans when they saw Attila recoil before the great St Leo. "Only a Wolf and a Lion could conquer so terrible a foe." St Loup's brother, St Vincent of Lerins, also was born at Toul.

St Épvre was elected seventh bishop of Toul (c. 500) and by his journeys and miracles and affable manners rooted out the remains of paganism. St Évronie, his sister, followed him to Toul, and lead there a religious life. Some time later among the clerics of Toul was one who had been called back from a solitary life and was renowned for sanctity. When Clovis and the victorious Franks passed Toul this cleric was chosen by Clovis to instruct and baptize him (496). His catechist was St Vedast, afterwards Bishop of Cambrai. Another saint born at Toul about this time was St Firmin of Verdun, who lay dying as Clovis entered the rebellious city. The dying saint obtained Clovis' pardon for his people.

Under St Gosselin (922) the bishopric rose to greater importance. Henry the Fowler asserted that Charles the Simple had ceded to him Lorraine, and took possession. Gosselin of Toul, recognizing Charles as the only legitimate descendant of Charlemagne, at first refused the feudal oath to Henry. He was eventually able to satisfy Henry, who gratefully granted regal rights to the Bishops of Toul. Unfortunately, this was the cause of three hundred years struggle between the Count-Bishops and the citizens. Gosselin restored the abbeys of St Épvre and St Mansuy, and lent monks to Berenger of Verdun to restore St Vanne. He was also a patron of learning and obtained Adso, the learned monk of Auxeuil, to govern

## A description of the Churches of Toul

St Épvre and to write a life of St Mansuy. A community of nuns was established by him at Buxeriae outside the city, and here he died in the fortieth year of his episcopate. The convent became a place of pilgrimage and miracle. The cure of a dumb man at Buxeriae led to the dedication of the modern Institute for deaf-mutes to St Gosselin.

In 1026 the greatest of all the bishops of Toul was elected. Bruno of Dagsbourg, who became Pope St Leo IX, was descended from Charlemagne and was cousin-german to the Emperor Conrad the Salic. When five years old he was sent to school at Toul. He conceived a great esteem for the Benedictines, owing to a vision of St Benedict during the crisis of a dangerous fever, and was certainly associated with the abbey of St Épvre. Possibly he received the habit; for he is recorded as saying at the end of his life "It is a long time since I saw the little cell where I dwelt as a monk . . . now I must return to the narrow dwelling of the tomb." In 1020 Bruno aided the Bishop to restore canonical life in the Cathedral-cloister. He was in the field against Milan with the Bishop's feudal contingent, when he was recalled to be bishop himself. As bishop he did much for the two abbeys. Political difficulties beset him. The neighbouring nobles disliked the democratic tone of this Count-Bishop, and it was only the valiant devotion of Bruno's citizens which saved Toul from the Count of Champagne. Meanwhile the Church had been distracted by the rival claims to the Papacy of Benedict IX, Sylvester III and Gregory VI. After the short reigns of Clement II and Damasus II deputies were sent to Germany to request Henry to nominate a Pope. At the Diet of Worms (1048), Henry, with the approbation of all, nominated his nephew, Bruno of Toul. We need not recount St Leo's struggle against simony and lay investiture with the help of Hildebrand, Cardinal Humbert and St Peter Damian, whom he had called to the service of the Church. He recrossed the Alps twice, and visited Toul to canonize St Gerard, the thirty-seventh bishop of Toul, whose episcopal life might be compared with that of St Charles Borromeo. Legend has it that on Leo's death all the bells of Christendom tolled as he passed out of the world. In 1091 the Cathedral-Dean built a church in honour of this great bishop, which afterwards became the Abbey of St Léon.



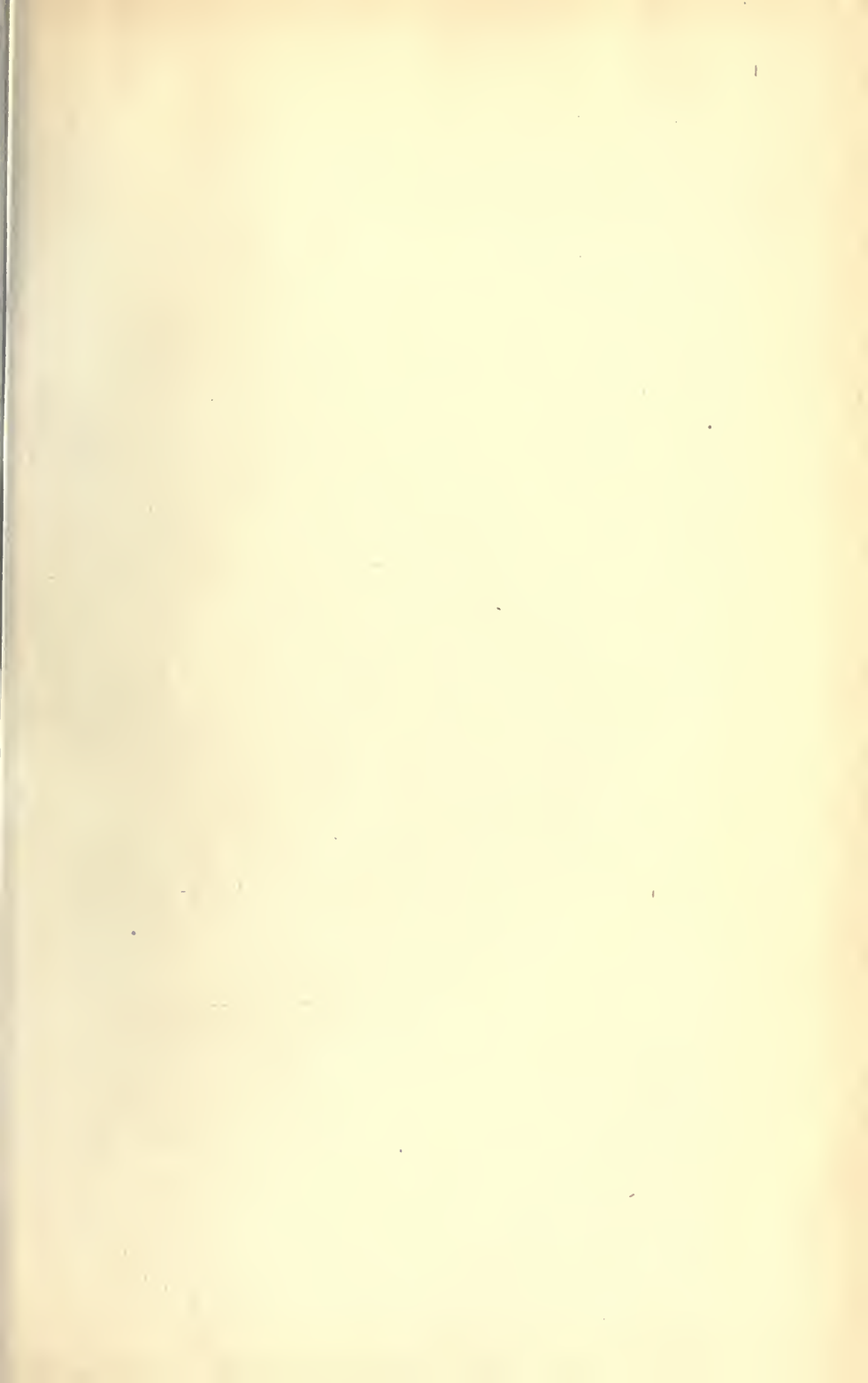
## The Ampleforth Journal

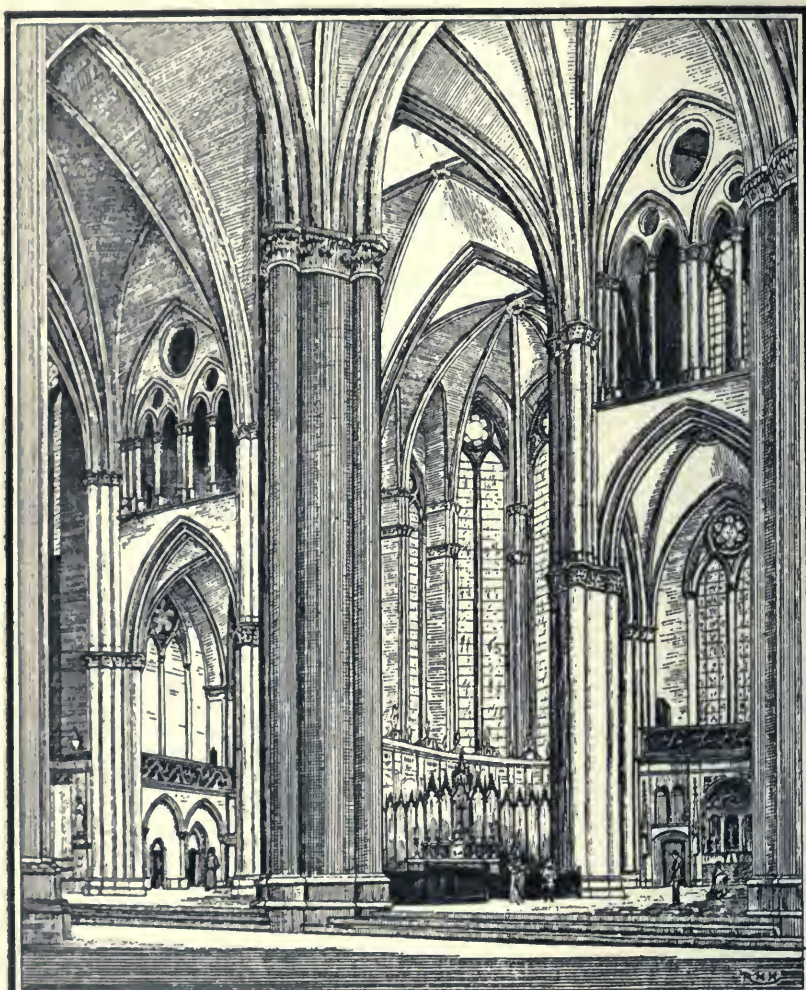
The War of Investitures brought much trouble to the bishopric, and the Chapter. After 1271 appointments were mostly by the Holy See, and we find many Italian names among the bishops. In 1544 Charles V entered the town. In 1545 it placed itself under the perpetual protection of the Kings of France.<sup>1</sup> Henry II took possession of the Trois-Evêchés (Toul, Metz, Verdun) in 1552. They were finally incorporated with France in 1648. The Concordat of 1802 made Nancy the episcopal centre, the bishops being styled "of Toul and Nancy." In these latter days the bishopric has not lacked great prelates, such as Forbin-Janson (1824—1844), Darboy (1859—63), [Cardinal] Lavigerie (1863—67), and [Cardinal] Foulon (1867—82).

Arriving by train from Paris, Toul looks intensely uninteresting and there is no sign of a cathedral. The visitor on leaving the station probably asks the way and distance to the cathedral. He is told that it is a very long way, about five kilometres, and very difficult to find. This is to induce him to take one of the two cabs waiting for a casual visitor: the way is difficult, but the distance is only one kilo. Leaving the station he proceeds down a wide road till he reaches the Porte de France on the inner fortifications, after which the roads become narrow. There is still no sign of the cathedral; but, after asking his way many times, he suddenly emerges from narrow streets into the Cathedral Square, and is brought face to face with the western facade, the finest part of the Cathedral and perhaps the most wonderful Gothic facade in the world. The effect is amazing, and, even if he is not artistic, he is probably dazed for a few minutes by the height and richness which he meets so unexpectedly. Then gradually he will be able to pick out the superb details. This facade was begun in 1460 and nearly finished by 1496 from the designs of Tristan de Hattonchatel, Jacquemin de Lenoncourt being master-builder. The two western towers are similar in detail except for the spiral staircases and have a height of 249½ feet (the towers of Rheims are 267 feet and Amiens 216 feet). Many authorities, probably those who have visited Toul, consider this group to be the finest in France as regards detail and proportion, even surpassing Rheims.

<sup>1</sup> Artt. in Cath. Encycl. and Encycl. Brit.







The Cathedral of St Etienne de Toul

## A description of the Churches of Toul

But unfortunately all the canopies and niches are empty of sculptures, both in the portals and up the buttresses. If these sculptures were present it would probably be the most beautiful Gothic building in the world. A great Calvary alone rises above the rose window below the gable. The two towers are of four orders, terminating in octagons of two orders. The main buttresses are prolonged upwards to serve a series of flying-buttresses round these octagons and are a feature both of skill and beauty. The whole effect of the facade is one of extraordinary lightness, and it is certainly the finest specimen in the world of the ogival flamboyant style.

Toul is more fortunate than many French cathedrals, as it is not entirely closed in by houses. To the north lies a park and on the south is the cloister. But even so it is difficult to obtain a good general view of the whole, except from the west. A fairly good idea can be obtained of the north side from the park, but the thickness of the trees prevents any clear view.

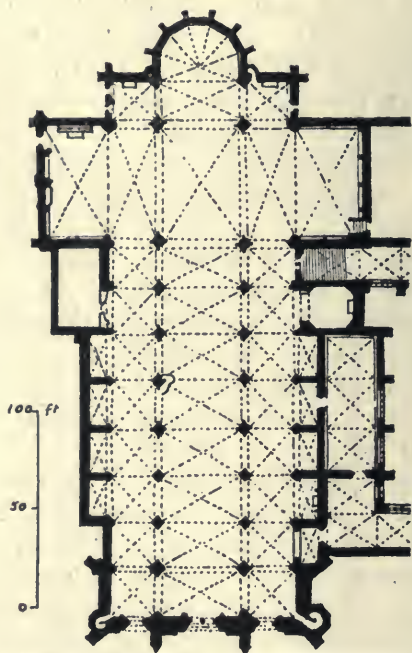
After the richness of the facade, the effect of the rest of the cathedral may be disappointing at first. East of the towers it is simple in design, but of grand proportions. The foundations date in part from the tenth century, but the whole church was entirely rebuilt from the middle of the thirteenth. The east end terminates in a single apse without ambulatory or chapels, as at Dijon.

There is a single aisled bay between the apse and the great transept forming two square chapels internally over which rise two low towers. The nave is of the same simple design but with a tremendous system of buttresses. A beautiful Renaissance chapel Des Eveques was built out from the two eastern aisles on the north side about the year 1532.

The main entrance to the cathedral is from the west. The interior is not so long as many French cathedrals, being just over 300 feet. The area is about 43,000 square feet, or not quite as large as Troyes. The nave is simple, but of an austere grandeur often lacking in French churches. It consists of eight bays, including the towers, with single aisles from which chapels open. There is no triforium, but both nave, arcades and clerestory are of greater proportions and the arrangement reminds one in some ways of the Cathedral of Seville. The

## The Ampleforth Journal

vault, rising to a height of 120 feet, has a more acute angle than usual; the span of the central aisle is 43 feet. The five eastern bays date from the second quarter of the fourteenth century and have rich foliated capitals. The western bays are nearly a century later and are without capitals. Unfortunately ugly cracks have appeared in the arches and walls of the bay east of the towers which make one wonder if the great facade is safe. It would be a disaster to art and architecture if anything should happen to it. But the pillars and walls of the nave are of great solidity, allowing a wide walk below the

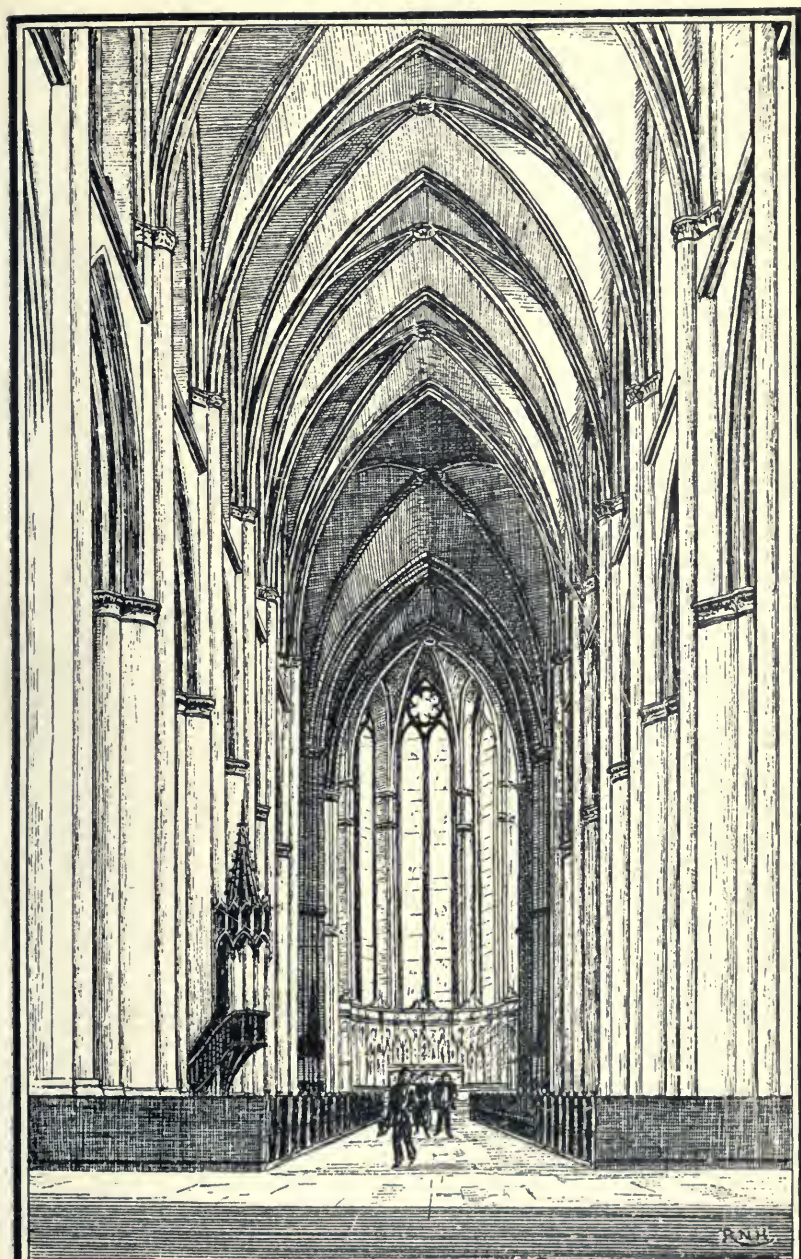


*Sketch Plan of Toul Cathedral*

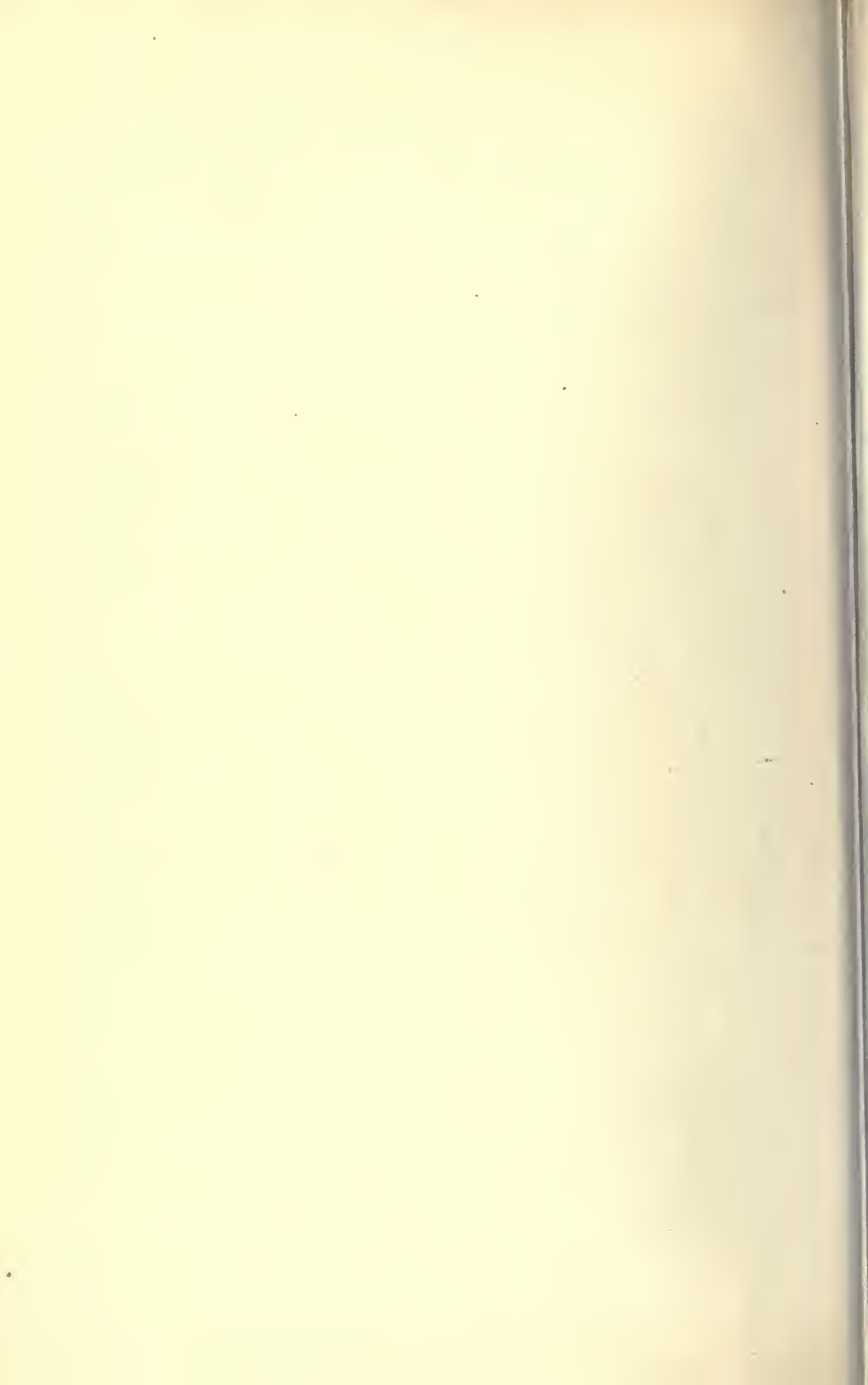
clerestory windows. At the west end of the nave is a fine eighteenth century organ supported by a sumptuously carved stone gallery of the same date. Unfortunately pews considerably mar the general effect of this nave.

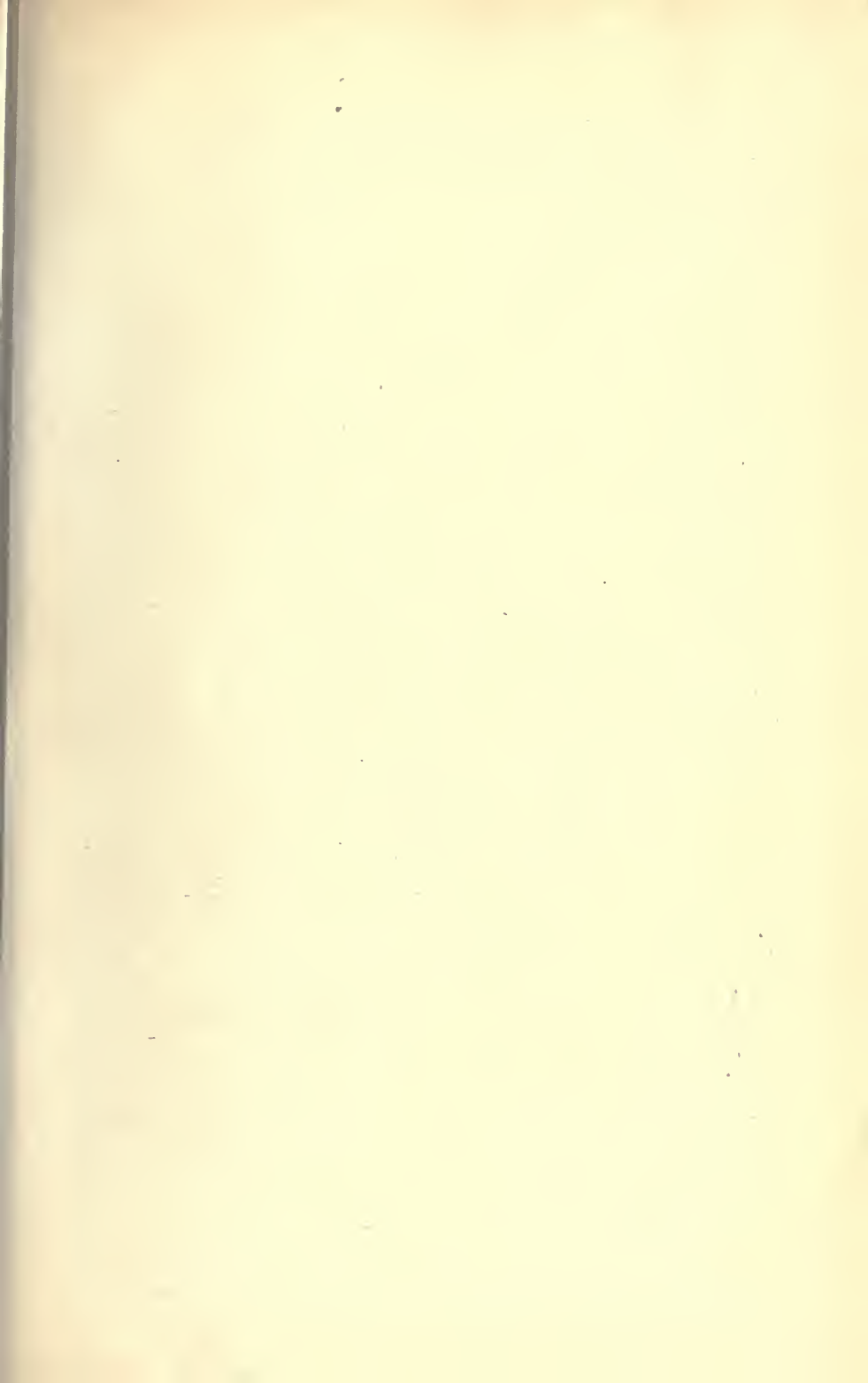
Two doors open from the south aisle into the cloister. Between these are three chapels, the western one having a superb late fifteenth century altar-piece which is almost



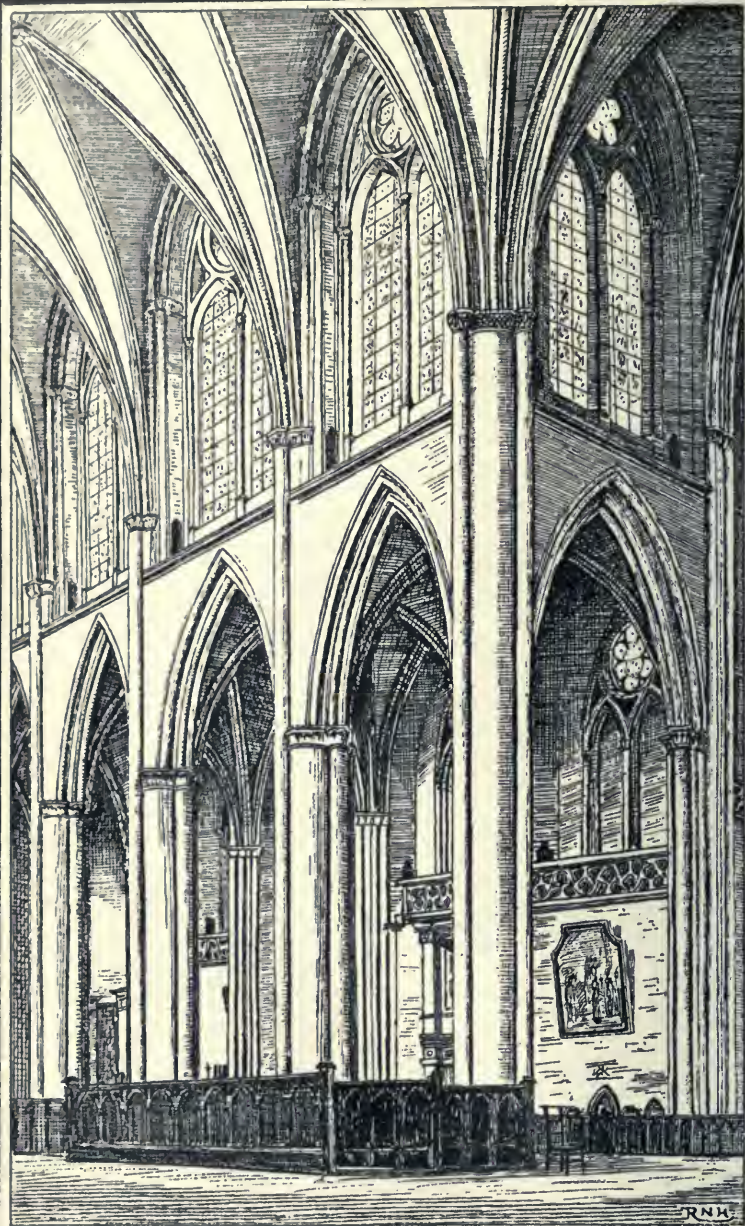


The Interior of Toul Cathedral









TOUL CATHEDRAL



## A description of the Churches of Toul

richer in detail than the facade. The second chapel contains a sixteenth century painting and the third is fine Renaissance work of 1549, formerly dedicated to All Saints, but now to St Jeanne d'Arc. From the north aisle open the chapels of the Sacred Heart, St Joseph with an altar-piece of 1689 and des Eveques. A flamboyant gallery runs round the outer walls of the aisles and chapels.

The transept is notable for its tremendous width from east to west. It is 174 feet long and has a span of about 60. Owing to the extreme shortness of the eastern limb of the church the choir is situated in the transept. It is in the same style as the nave, but half a century earlier and in most respects the details are better. In the north and south walls are large geometrical windows under which are flamboyant galleries similar to those in the nave. A thirteenth century arcade, forming tombs or chapels, runs below these and is continued round the outer walls of the transept and choir aisles. The arch opening from the transept into the apse is of great beauty. The pillars are carried up to the vault and are in two parts, each with its own set of richly carved capitals. There is a single aisled bay between the transept and the apse which is very interesting architecturally. The aisles form the base of two towers and due to this there is a marked gallery which can neither be termed triforium nor clerestory, and which is one of the most beautiful features of the church. In each of these aisles is a finely carved Renaissance altar piece.

The apse itself dates from the middle of the thirteenth century and is lighted by seven long windows of two lights. There are neither ambulatory or chapels beyond. Round the walls below these windows is a Renaissance screen of black and white marble which was not finished till 1725 and is not in keeping with the rest of the cathedral.

A flight of eighteen steps leads down to the cloister from a door in the eastern bay of the north aisle of the nave. This cloister, dating from the latter half of the thirteenth century, is one of the most beautiful early Gothic cloisters in France. It is of considerable size, 226 feet long and 164 broad, and consists of twenty-three bays. The arcades are of the same geometrical design which appears in the cathedral. On the east

## The Ampleforth Journal

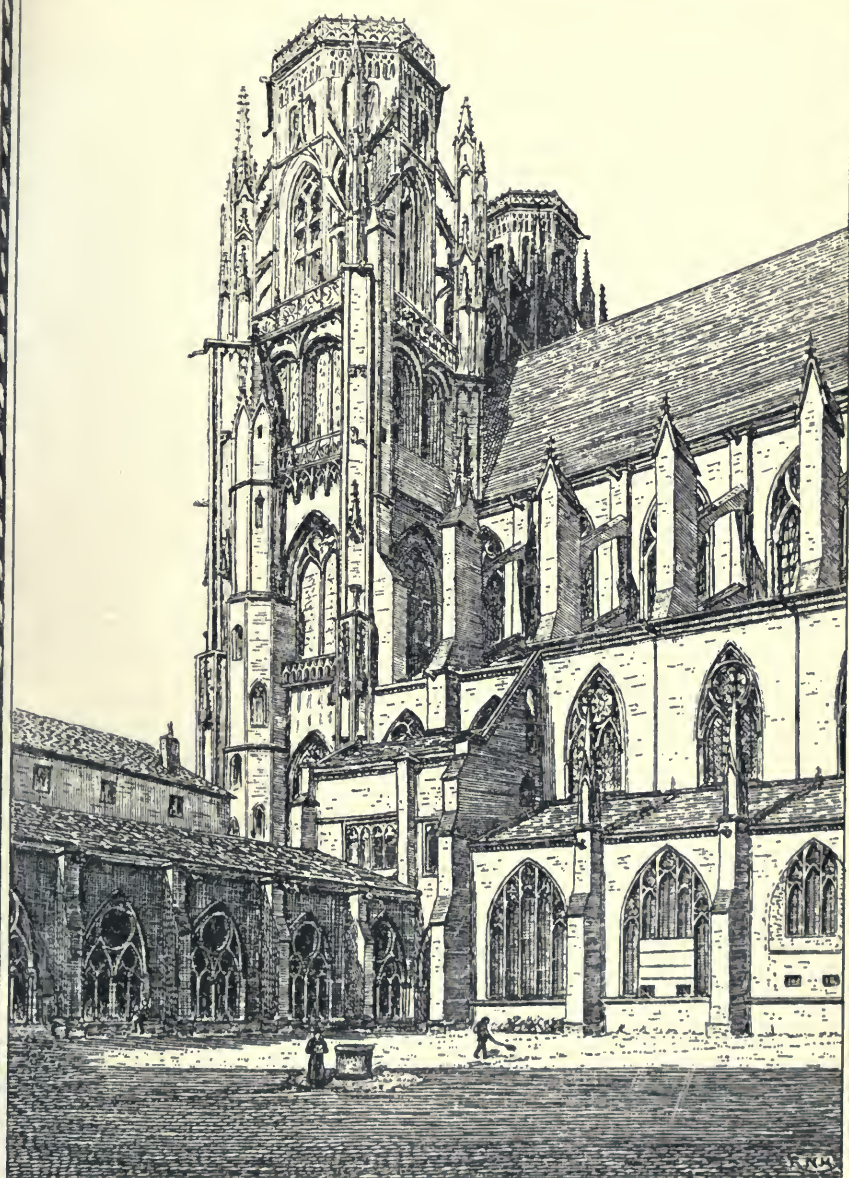
is a modern chapel of La Crèche, with a beautiful altar-piece of the seventeenth century, representing the Adoration of the Shepherds, which was formerly in the church at Pont-a-Mousson. The figures are in full relief and the work is attributed to Ignace Robert. On the north, joining the church, is a fifteenth century hall which was at one time used as the chapter house. Every aspect of the cloister is picturesque. On the north rises the cathedral while on the other three sides stand picturesque houses, formerly canons dwellings.

The church of St Gengoul lies about a quarter of a mile west of the cathedral. St Gengoul, the patron saint of the unhappily-married, was remarkable as a young man for his piety. He became one of the foremost warriors of Pepin Le Bref, and his tent-companion. Unfortunately he married a well-born lady who was "vain, worldly, flighty, and quite unsuited to her husband." She mocked his piety and virtues and eventually was unfaithful. Gengoul was long harrassed by doubts as to whether he should reveal his knowledge of her guilt. When this was miraculously manifested, he refused to deliver her to the severity of the law and put her away on one of his manorial estates, himself retiring to a chateau near Avallon. He continually exhorted her in writing, to repentance, but the unhappy woman went from bad to worse and despatched her accomplice to assassinate Gengoul. The assassin surprised Gengoul as he lay sleeping, but the latter, waking, turned aside the full force of the blow. "After receiving the Last Sacraments the Martyr of Justice and Chastity fell asleep in the Lord" (760). His body was buried by two pious aunts amid a great concourse, and the fame of his miracles spread all over Europe. To-day his name is retained at St Gingolph in Annecy on the Lake of Geneva. St Gerard of Toul (963) founded the Collegiate Church in his honour and obtained numerous relics. Hroswitha, the nun-dramatist of Gandersheim, composed a Latin "Passion of St Gingolph."

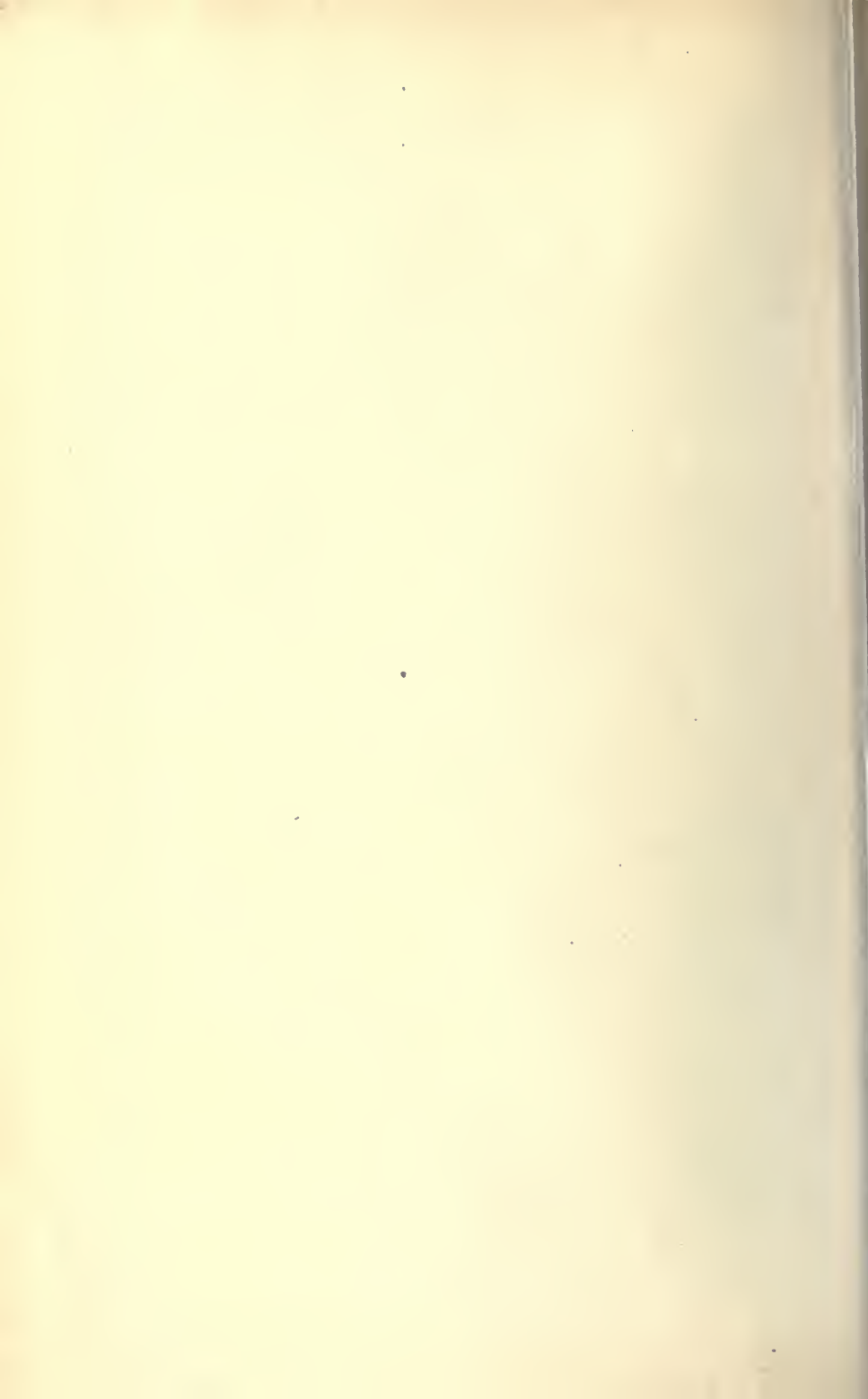
His church is unfortunately blocked in on all sides by houses, but even so the exterior can be seen better than the cathedral. The facade, much simpler in design than that of the cathedral, dates from the fifteenth century. It is flanked by two towers,

<sup>1</sup> See *Révue de l'Art Chrétien*, t xiii, p. 136.

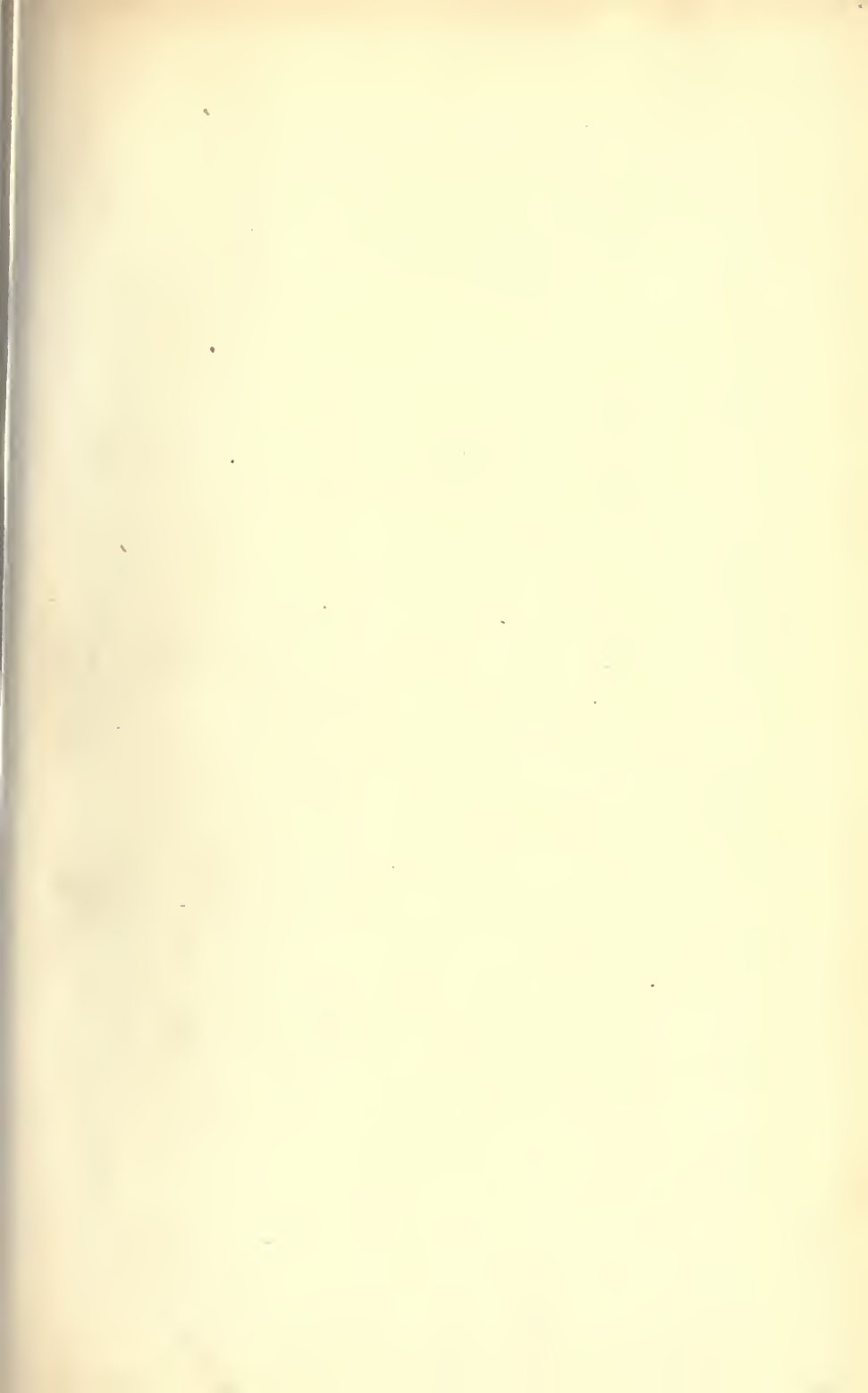




♦ The Cloister ♦ Toul Cathedral ♦









The Cloisters of St Gengoul de Toul

## A description of the Churches of Toul

the northern one being surmounted by an octagon. The west portal is rich in detail and the great window above it is filled with delicate tracery of the early sixteenth century. Indeed all the windows in this church deserve to be studied. The nave is short, consisting of only four bays, including the west towers, and is of the thirteenth-fourteenth century. The east end consists of a single apse, which, like the cathedral, has neither ambulatory nor chevet. The transept is of considerable length and has on the east side six projecting chapels. The interior of the church is lofty and in spite of its shortness, the proportions are excellent.

But the most beautiful feature of St Gengoult is the flamboyant cloister which lies to the north of the nave and is entered by a door from the north aisle. It dates from the beginning of the sixteenth century and it would be difficult to find any cloister more beautiful. It forms a square, each side being divided by a buttress into two bays and each bay having two arcades of two lights. The earliest part is the south side which is pure Gothic. The three other sides are about twenty years later and Renaissance details begin to appear in a charming manner. The tracery in the arcades is of a beauty in design and variety which is probably unique, while the details in the sculpture are elaborate but of an unusual delicacy. A late sixteenth century door opens on the north side into the Place du Marché.

Apart from these two churches, Toul possesses few really interesting buildings. There are several fine Renaissance houses, and some remains of the Monastery des Cordeliers.

A short description of the illustrations is perhaps necessary. The first shows the facade as one first sees it, arriving from the lane on the western side of the Cathedral Square. The second shows the interior of the nave from the west, and the third the nave arcades. The fourth is taken from the south aisle of the nave looking across the transept. The fifth shows the cloister of the cathedral from the south-east, and the sixth the cloister of St Gengoult from the north-west.

## AVETE SOLITUDINIS

A TRANSLATION OF THE BREVIARY HYMN FOR ALL MONKS

Hail dwellers in the solitude  
And in the lowly cloister cell,  
Who steadfast and unshaken stood  
Against the raging hordes of hell.

All wealth of gold and precious stone  
And glories all of rank and birth  
You cast away and trampled on,  
With all low pleasures of this earth.

The green fields and the orchards grew  
The simple fare whereon ye fed.  
The brook was drink enough for you,  
And on the hard ground was your bed.

Around you dwelt the venomed snakes,  
And fiercest monsters harboured near.  
All foul forms that the demon takes  
You saw, but would not yield to fear.

Far, far beyond all earthly things  
Your burning thoughts would wing their flight,  
And hear the holy whisperings  
Of angels in the heavenly height.

Thou Father of the heavenly host,  
Thou glorious Son of Mary maid,  
Thou Paraclete, the Holy Ghost,  
To Thee be praise and glory paid.



## HAGIOGRAPHY *versus* HISTORY

Negare non possumus viros aliquando gravissimos, in divorum praesertim prodigiis describendis, sparsos rumores et excepsisse et scriptis etiam ad posterorū rettulisse. Qua in re, ut mihi quidem videtur, aut nimium illi sibi aut fidelium certe vulgo indulserunt; quod vulgus sentiebant non tantum ea facile miracula credere sed impense etiam flagitare. Itaque signa nonnulla et prodigia sancti quoque memoriae prodiderant, non quo ea libenter credidissent, sed ne deesse fidelium votis viderentur . . . . Atque theologum etiam admoneri operae pretium est ne id statim illi persuasum sit omnia, quae magni auctores scripserint, undique esse perfecta . . . . Summi enim sunt, homines tamen. Quae ego eadem de Beda atque Gregorio jure fortasse ac vere dicere possum. Quorum ille in historia Anglorum, hic in Dialogis, quaedam miracula scribunt vulgo jactata et credita, quae hujus praesertim saeculi Aristarchi incerta esse censebunt. Equidem historias illas probarem magis, si earum auctores, juxta praefinitam normam, severitati judicii curam in eligendo majorem adjunxissent. Melchior Cano (1509—1560) *De locis theologicis*, XI, 6.

The learned Spanish Dominican, one of the theologians of the Council of Trent, whose considered judgment is expressed in graceful Latin, undoubtedly scored a manifest hit when in his chapter on "Trustworthy Authors" he indicated the hagiographers, even when they were themselves saints, as writers who had not always exercised the critical judgment and careful discrimination which are required of the historian. It is unfortunately true that a considerable proportion of hagiographical literature is suspect, if not demonstrably unreliable. The reasons for this are very various, extending from simple and unlettered credulity, mistake, and the exaggeration of pious imagination, to that deliberate invention for which the critic has a harsh name. But, if we would leave mistake, exaggeration and fraud out of the question, there is left the most prolific cause of all, credulity. Hagiography from the fifth century until the fifteenth (and even we fear beyond) is distinguished above all by its lack of *severitas judicii* and *cura in eligendo*, of criticism and discrimination.

A very great amount of critical work has been applied to the region of hagiographical literature since Bollandus inaugurated the great collection of the *Acta Sanctorum*, and the work is still proceeding. The immensity of the enterprise may be measured by the number of the volumes to which that series has already extended. But, independently of the Bollandists, the criticism of hagiographical texts, and especially of those which concern the early centuries, has been pursued by many scholars, among whom the greatest name is that of

## The Ampleforth Journal

Tillemont. The work is by no means finished, though it is being pushed forward vigorously in our own day by various investigators, among whom are such writers as Delehaye and Dufourcq. Under the influence of this long critical effort a great revolution of opinion has been effected with regard to the value of hagiographical texts in general, a revolution the extent of which we can measure summarily if we compare such a book as the *Legenda Aurea* of Jacobus de Voragine with *Les Légendes Hagiographiques* of the Bollandist, Hippolyte Delehaye. The famous book of the thirteenth century Dominican is hagiography at its most naive. We would do wrong to judge the *Golden Legend* by critical standards. Worthless, or almost worthless, as reliable history, it is to be regarded rather as the romance of the saints, the *Gesta Sanctorum*; and there is no question of the immense popularity it attained and of the beneficent influence exercised for many centuries by its attractive pages, inspired by the highest ideals of Christian piety. But *amicus Plato, magis amica veritas*. The modern Bollandist will have truth at all costs. As an historian he has little use for legend, however pious or beautiful, and he is ruthless as any iconoclast in exposing the pretensions of pseudo-history. In this he is undoubtedly right, however unpopular. He is serving the best interests of religion, and he is in line with the true genius of the Apostolic and Roman Church.

That much-lamented scholar, Edmund Bishop, has left us an essay on the "Genius of the Roman Rite," in which he set down what he regarded as the characteristics of the Roman liturgy at its purest. Among these characteristics he emphasized sobriety and restraint. But, as he proceeds to point out, the Roman liturgy came under foreign influences, and the terse simplicity and sober beauty of its prayers and ritual were contaminated by alien prolixity and extravagance. The process was gradual but effective, and it has left its unmistakable mark on the service books which we use to-day. Now that such a process should have been possible shows a weakening at the centre, shows that Rome itself had to some extent lost its hold upon the strict and even severe standards of its earlier time. And its success shows, what history also demonstrates, that Rome suffered from the general cultural decline that

## Hagiography *versus* History

went with the fall of the Empire and lasted until the Renaissance.

But this cultural decline is nowhere more manifest than in that hagiographical literature which emanated from Rome and Roman circles in the fifth and succeeding centuries. In this literature, for the most part, the characteristic Roman qualities of sobriety and restraint are indeed far to seek. The verbosity of the rhetorician, the banal inventions of half-educated minds, and the vagaries of popular tradition, are served up without critical discrimination or sobriety of taste. Perhaps it was only to be expected that history should suffer especially in the general decadence. Even in classical antiquity opinion had been very generous to the historian in the matter of historical accuracy. Quintilian declares that the historian is own brother to the poet and that history may be described as prose poetry. The ancients liked their historians to tell a good story, with plenty of rhetorical colour and dramatic imagination. The painstaking accuracy of a Polybius was respected but not popular. Produce this tendency through the decadence and you have the inevitable result. The critical faculty is reduced to the vanishing point, the quest of accurate fact becomes no primary concern, and there follows a riot of insipid rhetoric and extravagant invention.

It is instructive to consider the genesis and history of the Roman *Gesta Martyrum*.<sup>1</sup> The first persecution to which the Christians of Rome were subjected was that of Nero, A.D. 64, of which we have an authentic notice in the *Annals* of Tacitus. Tradition tells us of the martyrdom of St Peter and St Paul, and Tacitus speaks of an "ingens multitudo," an immense body of nameless martyrs. The infant Church staggered under the blow, but recovered and grew apace. The *Acts* of the martyrs of this first persecution were not written by the survivors, or if written have not come down to us. But we have spurious *Acts*. After this first ordeal, in

<sup>1</sup> In all this I am greatly indebted to the monumental work of Albert Dufourcq : *Etude sur les Gesta Martyrum romains* (4 vols., Paris, 1900—1910), and have borrowed facts and references from his pages. He devotes his third volume to the "Gregorian movement" and gives a few pages of analysis of the *Dialogues* (pp. 286—292). I also owe something to Père Delehaye : *The legends of the saints* (London, 1907), and to an article by Heinrich Schrörs in the *Zeitschrift für kathol. Theologie* XLV<sub>2</sub> (1921), pp. 169—207.



## The Ampleforth Journal

spite of sporadic severity, there was no systematic persecution of Christians until the second century had run its course. Then with Septimus Severus (202) persecution began, got worse under Maximin (235), raged furiously under Decius and Valerian (250—257) and culminated with Diocletian and Galerius (304). Then came Constantine and the peace of the Church (313). Under Julian the Apostate (363) persecution made a last impotent effort.

For the first two centuries it would appear that no systematic records were kept, though we have some few authentic and very valuable documents, such as the Acts of St Polycarp, St Justin Martyr, and the Martyrs of Lyons. The third century, the persecution century *par excellence*, saw a change in this respect, and some effort was made at Rome to keep a record of the sufferings and deaths of the martyrs. The Peace of the Church gave an opportunity of collecting these records and preserving the memory of the martyrs. Their names and the dates of their death were already recorded in the calendar, and their tombs in the catacombs were known and venerated. There was a great outburst of devotion to their memory, and the faithful desired nothing better than to hear the story of their heroism. But apparently it was discovered, when it was too late, that very little of the precious *Acts* had escaped the violence of the persecutor. Diocletian in A.D. 304 ordered the destruction of all Christian books, and the Acts of the Martyrs probably went the way of texts of the Gospels and other Christian documents. Apart from the meagre data of sepulchral inscription and liturgical mention, there was little left but oral tradition and that popular and vague.

Yet, as has been said, the martyrs of Rome now became the object of great popular veneration, and pilgrims began to flock to the city from Spain, Africa, and France, to reverence them in the place of their sepulture. It was not natural that they should be content, after long travel, fatigue and danger, with a name and a tomb. Under the pressure of this popular zeal, both native and foreign, the data of tradition were precised and developed; where there was no tradition at all the probable circumstances of any martyrdom and the characteristics of any martyr were attributed, not without mistakes of detail and with no great artistic skill, to this or that martyr



## Hagiography *versus* History

in particular ; the *Gesta Martyrum* began to take definite shape.

The great Pope Damasus (366—384) found it necessary to take steps to repair and protect the catacombs, and to control the manifestations of popular devotion. Damasus was born before the persecutions ended. As a young man he would have known the persecutors and the confessors of the faith. As Bishop of Rome he had excellent opportunities of collecting information and consulting records. Yet when he comes to write his brief notices of the martyrs he has little or nothing to tell us. Only in five cases does he give a fact, and in one of these cases, that of Hippolytus, he does not vouch for it : “haec audita refert Damasus.” It is fair to assume that he does not give facts because he is unable to do so. St Jerome lived at Rome before and during the time of Damasus. He tells us himself, in a brief autobiographical aside, of the interest which he took in the catacombs and the memorials of the martyrs.<sup>1</sup> He would seem to have formed the intention of writing some account of their sufferings, but we may search his writings in vain for any such information. If we read the sermons on the saints by fathers of this period we find three of the Roman martyrs alluded to, more or less vaguely : Lawrence, Sebastian and Agnes. And often Ambrose, Augustine, and the poet Prudentius, like Damasus, think it necessary to warn the reader that they are not certain of the facts which they narrate, and that they give them not as history but as legend. It is significant to note the “Sermo S. Augustini,” as the Breviary entitles it, which supplies the Lessons for the second Nocturn of the Common of a Martyr. The martyr’s name may be supplied at will. Even so a considerable portion of the *Gesta* may, as Dufourcq points out, be described as the Common of Martyrs. Ancient rhetoric taught its pupils to

<sup>1</sup> Dum essem Romae puer et liberalibus studiis erudirer, solebam cum ceteris ejusdem aetatis et propositi, diebus Dominicis, sepulcra apostolorum et martyrum circuire ; crebroque cryptas ingredi quae in terrarum profunda defossae ex utraque parte ingredientium per parietes habent corpora sepultorum, et ita obscura sunt omnia ut propemodum illud propheticum compleatur : Descendant ad infernum viventes (Ps. liv, 16) ; et raro desuper lumen admissum horrorem temperet tenebrarum, ut non tam fenestram quam foramen demissi luminis putes : rursumque pedetentim acceditur et caeca nocte circumdatis illud Vergilianum proponitur :

Horror ubique animos simul ipsa silentia terrent.  
(Comm. in Ezechielem, xii, 40).

## The Ampleforth Journal

provide appropriate characterisations and speeches for the most various persons, and the unknown writers of the *Gesta* use the methods of this rhetoric. It is obvious from the narratives themselves. Consider the highly improbable disquisitions that are put into the mouths of the martyrs and the amazing dialogues which take place between them and their persecutors. And as to the "typical" descriptions of the martyrs and their characters we may ascribe them to the operation of the same biographical method that is revealed in the naive confession of Agnellus, the ninth century historian of the Bishops of Ravenna :

"Ubi historiam non inveni, aut qualiter eorum vita fuisset, nec per annosos et vetustos homines, neque per aedificationem, neque per quamlibet auctoritatem, ne intervallum sanctorum pontificum fieret . . . vestris orationibus me Deo adjuvante *illorum vitam composui*, et credo non mentitum esse, quia et oratores fuerunt castique et eleemosinarii et Deo animas hominum adquisitores."

Therefore, at the end of the fourth century, while the *Gesta* were in process of formation, the leaders of the Church were conscious chiefly of the small extent of their knowledge concerning the martyrs. Their names and days and tombs were known ; tradition could perhaps be trusted for salient facts in the case of the more distinguished among them ; but the rest was silence.<sup>1</sup> And the official attitude of the Church towards the then growing legends was one of reserve. The *Acts* were not admitted into the liturgy. Perhaps it would have been better had the Church at once taken this province under her control, and not left it to develop freely and unchecked. The African Church did so and the *Acts* of African martyrs compare more than favourably with the Roman *Acts*. But the Church stood on one side, not condemning and at the same time not fully accepting the *Gesta*.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Prudentius (quoted by Dufourcq) says that very many of the martyrs tombs were inscribed with a name or an epigram, but that others were nameless : "dumb marble covering silent tombs."

<sup>2</sup> The preceding criticism of the *Gesta* will appear very general and there is no space in which to supply any justification of it. Dufourcq notes that Ruinart in his *Acta Sincera Martyrum* prints only four texts concerning the martyrs of Rome, i.e., those recounting the passions of SS. Felicity, Symphorosa, Genesius and Boniface. For SS. Lawrence, Hippolytus and Agnes he neglects the *Acts* and

## Hagiography *versus* History

The so-called *Decretum Gelasianum*, "de libris recipiendis et non recipiendis," is supposed to have originated under Pope Damasus in A.D. 382 and to have taken the form in which we know it under Pope Gelasius (492—496). It contains a sort of Index of permitted and forbidden books. Among the books which are approved we find the *Gesta Martyrum*. But the approval is a modified one. Here are the words of the decree :

Item gesta sanctorum martyrum qui multiplicibus tormentorum cruciatibus et mirabilibus confessionum triumphis irradiant. Quis catholicorum dubitet majora eos in agonibus fuisse peressos, nec suis viribus sed Dei gratia et adiutorio universa tolerasse ? Sed ideo secundum antiquam consuetudinem singulari cautela in sancta Romana ecclesia non leguntur, quia et eorum qui conscripsere nomina penitus ignorantur, et ab infidelibus vel idiotis superflua aut minus apta, quam rei ordo fuerit, scripta esse putantur ; sicut cujusdam Cirici et Julittae, sicut Georgii aliorumque ejusmodi passionem, quae ab haereticis perhibentur conscriptae. Propter quod, ut dictum est, ne vel levis subsannandi oreretur occasio, in sancta Romana ecclesia non leguntur. Nos tamen cum praedicta ecclesia omnes martyres et eorum gloriosos agones, qui Deo magis quam hominibus noti sunt, omni devotione veneramur.

Notice the last sentence : " We therefore with the aforesaid church [of Rome] venerate devoutly all martyrs and their glorious contests, *which are better known to God than to men.*" Notice further that, though the *Gesta* are tolerated, the Church is not going to give them the sanction of liturgical use : " they are not read in the holy Roman Church." And in defence of this policy some very sufficient reasons are given : The *Gesta* are anonymous ; they contain superfluous and unsuitable matter introduced by infidels or ignorant folk ;

prints the verses of Prudentius. That is all that the learned Maurist found himself able to include in his collection of authentic acts, while about fifty such texts are analysed by Dufourcq. A ready measure of the value of the *Gesta* may be obtained by comparing those of the breviary lessons, responsories, and antiphons, which derive from the *Gesta*, with the articles on individual martyrs in the Catholic Encyclopaedia. See for instance the accounts of SS. Clement, Cecily, Agatha, Agnes, Lucy. It is unfortunate that the Breviary has now preserved so much of the dubious matter that is attached to these martyrs, while martyrs with authentic acts, such as SS. Polycarp and Justin, are practically excluded.



## The Ampleforth Journal

and some are even said to have been composed by heretics. Therefore, again: "they are not read in the holy Roman Church." Such was the official attitude of the Church in the fourth and fifth centuries.

The Ostrogothic period at which we have arrived was one of great literary activity. It is to this time that the *Liber Pontificalis* and the final redaction of a great number of the *Gesta Martyrum* are ascribed. And besides this literature of the martyrs there was now a growing ascetical literature. The East had contributed some striking pictures of ascetical perfection and miraculous power. Gaul had produced the *Vita S. Martini* and the *Dialogues* of Sulpicius Severus. The sixth century saw the growth of what we may call "Lives of the Confessors"<sup>1</sup> in Italy itself. And at the end of it, not as an isolated phenomenon, but as the most distinguished figure among many similar writers, stands the Pope Saint Gregory the Great with his Book of the *Dialogues*. We have said that this work was no isolated phenomenon; but on the other hand it marked a great change in the critical attitude of the Holy See. We are far indeed in 600 A.D. from the standards set up by Damasus and Jerome, two centuries earlier, or from the severity of Gelasius. The sixth century has taken a definite step forward towards the Middle Age.

It was a century of dire trouble for Italy. The Gothic War was more grievous even than the barbarian invasions, more devastating in its results. About the year 540, after twelve hundred years of life, the Roman Senate died. In the year 547—strange and unique event—Rome was abandoned by its inhabitants and remained deserted for several months. It was a time of acute political misery and the harassed folk of Italy turned eagerly to seek consolation in the supernatural. War begets credulity and the expectation of marvels. The *Gesta Martyrum* and the lives of the hermits and monastic pioneers had stimulated imaginations and familiarised all with the miraculous. They were prepared to find the same

<sup>1</sup> Sulpicius Severus (363—420 A.D.) was a contemporary of SS. Jerome and Augustine. Abandoning the bar for a life of seclusion he became a devoted disciple of St Martin of Tours, whose life he describes in the *Vita* and the *Dialogues*. In these books there is a definite note of challenge to the East, and St Martin is represented as surpassing all the great hermits and cenobites of Egypt and Syria. St Gregory was evidently inspired by these works, and his own *Dialogues* proclaim the glories of Italy.



## Hagiography *versus* History

nearer home. The air was full of stories of ascetical prowess and miraculous power.

Such was the state of things in the last decade of the sixth century when Pope Gregory began to collect the stories which make the Book of the *Dialogues*. He set out definitely to obtain stories of the miraculous and the supernatural, and it is important to notice the sources from which he obtained his material. He does not rely mainly on written record, but on oral testimony, and his witnesses are very various in character. For the second book he tells us that he relies chiefly on the testimony of four abbots, disciples of St Benedict. But in the other books he sometimes uses the testimony of country-folk. He tells us that he has perforce to give their stories in other words than those in which he received them, for the rustic language of his informants would have disfigured his discourse. Upon this we are forced to reflect that such testimony is not the stuff of which exact history is made. An assiduous collector going about among a people of great faith and lively imagination would be sure to find abundance of religious folk-lore. It is not impossible to find it even in the present day among a people endowed with imagination and a vivid faith. But one must not be required to treat it as history. And of all the witnesses, as of St Gregory himself, we fear that it must be said that they were true children of their period, with a poor conception of the value of evidence and little critical faculty.

Here is the story with which the first book of the *Dialogues* opens. It is of Honoratus, Abbot of the monastery of Fondi.<sup>1</sup>

“In times past, one Venantius, a nobleman, had a living in the country of Samnium, the farmer whereof had a son called Honoratus, who from his very childhood by the virtue of abstinence did thirst after the joys of heaven: and as in other things he led a holy life and refrained from all idle talk, so did he much, as I said before, subdue his body by means of abstinence. His parents, upon a certain day, had invited the neighbours to a banquet which consisted altogether of flesh, whereof because for the love of mortification he refused to eat, his father and mother began to laugh at him, willing him to fall to that which they had: for, “Can we,” quoth they, “get you any fish here in these mountains?” (for in that place they used sometimes to hear of fish, but seldom to see any). But while they were thus jesting, and

<sup>1</sup> The quotations are taken from the old English version of the *Dialogues* printed in the Quarterly Series (London, 1874).

## The Ampleforth Journal

mocking at their son, suddenly they lacked water : whereupon a servant with a wooden bucket (as the manner is there) went to the well to fetch some : into which, as he was drawing, a fish entered, which upon his return, together with the water, he poured forth before them all. And the fish was so great that it served Honoratus very well for all that day. At this strange chance all were stricken with admiration, and his parents abstained now from further scoffing at his virtue and began to have him in reverence for his abstinence, whom before, for that very cause, they did mock and scorn : and by this means the fish brought miraculously from the well discharged God's servant from that shame which he had endured through their uncivil jesting.

"Honoratus, proceeding forward in virtue, at length was made free by the aforesaid Lord Venantius : and afterwards, in that place which is called Fondi, he built an abbey, wherein he was the father of almost two hundred monks : and he lived in so great holiness that he gave good example to all the country round about. Upon a certain day it so fell out that a stone of a huge greatness, which was dug out of the mountain that hung over the top of his abbey, tumbled down by the side of the hill, threatening both the ruin of the house and the death of all the monks within : which danger the holy man seeing ready to come upon them, called often upon the name of Christ and putting forth his right hand made against it the sign of the cross, and by that means did he stay it and pin it fast to the side of that steep hill : which thing Lawrence, a religious man, affirmed to be most true. And, because it found not there any place upon which it might rest, it hangeth at this time in such sort that all which now look upon it do verily think that it would continually fall."

There follows then, in response to a question of his interlocutor, the deacon Peter, a charming homily, full of spiritual wisdom and genuine piety, in which St Gregory shows at his best. The second chapter contains three remarkable narratives concerning one Libertinus, prior of the same abbey of Fondi, who "for the great love which he bore to the venerable Honoratus always carried about with him in his bosom one of his stockings," with which stocking he raised a dead child to life. The third chapter tells us of the monk who was gardener to the abbey and is related on the authority of "Felix, also called Curvus," who was prior of the abbey of Fondi.

"In the same abbey there lived a certain monk, very virtuous, who was the gardener. A thief likewise there was, that used to climb over the hedge and so to steal away the worts. The holy man, seeing that he did set many which afterwards he could not find, and perceiving that some were trodden down and others stolen away, walked round about the garden to find the place where the thief came in, which when he had found, by chance also as he was there he lighted upon a snake,

## Hagiography *versus* History

which he willed to follow him, and bringing him to the place where the thief entered, gave him this charge : ' In the name of Jesus, (quoth he), I command thee to keep this passage, and not to suffer any thief to come in.' Whereupon the snake, forthwith obeying his commandment, laid itself across in the way and the monk returned to his cell. Afterwards in the heat of the day, when all the monks were at rest, the thief according to his custom came thither and, as he was climbing over the hedge and had put one leg on the other side, suddenly he saw the snake which stopped the way, and, for fear falling backward, he left his foot hanging there by the shoe from a stake : and so he hung with his head downward until the return of the gardener, who coming at his usual hour found the thief hanging there in the hedge : whom when he saw he spake thus to the snake : ' God be thanked, thou hast done what I bade thee : and therefore go now thy way ' : upon which licence the snake by and by departed. Then coming to the thief he spake thus unto him : ' What meaneth this, good brother ? God hath delivered you, as you see, into mine hands : why have you been so bold as so often to rob away the labour of the monks ? ' and speaking thus he loosed his foot without doing him any harm, willing him also to follow him ; who brought him to the garden gate and gave him those worts which he desired to have stolen, speaking to him also in a sweet manner after this sort : ' Go your way, and steal no more ; but when you have need, come hither to me and what sinfully you would take that will I willingly bestow upon you for God's sake.'

This is an excellent tale, and told with all St Gregory's narrative skill, but must we take it as more than folk-lore ? We are reminded strongly of the epic story of Rikki-Tikki. And so the collection proceeds. From the second book, which gives us a series of scenes from the life of St Benedict, we might quote some very extraordinary narratives, "featuring" a wise raven, two ghosts, a dragon, and many devils. But here is an amazing incident recounted in the third book.

"Some there are yet living with me affirm this to be true which I will now speak of. A man of holy life there was, called Stephen, who was a priest in the province of Valeria, nigh of kindred to my deacon Bonifacius, who, coming home upon a time from travel, spake somewhat negligently to his servant, saying : ' Come, sir devil, and pull off my hose ' : at which words straightway his garters began to loose in great haste, so that he plainly perceived that the devil indeed, whom he named, was pulling off his stocking : whereat, being much terrified, he cried out aloud and said : ' Away, wretched caitiff, away ! I spake not to thee, but to my servant.' Then the devil gave over, leaving his garters almost quite off. By which we may learn that, if the devil will be so officious in things concerning our body, how ready and diligent he is to observe and note the cogitations of our soul."



## The Ampleforth Journal

And lastly here from the fourth book is the famous story of King Theodoric and Stromboli.

" Julian, who died almost seven years since, and had a worshipful office in this church of Rome, in which now by God's providence I serve, used often to visit me (living as yet in my monastery) and to talk with me of spiritual things for the good of both our souls. This man, upon a day, told me this story. In the time of King Theodoricus (quoth he) my wife's father being in Sicily was to return into Italy. The ship on which he came arrived at the island of Lipari, where he understood that there dwelt a certain solitary man of great virtue, whom he thought good, while the mariners were occupied about mending of their ship and tackling, to visit, to talk with him and to commend himself to his prayers : and so he did in the company of others. When they were come to the man of God, amongst other talk which they had he asked them this question : ' Do you, (quoth he), hear that King Theodoricus is dead ? ' " to whom they quickly answered : ' God forbid : we left him alive at our departure from Rome ; and before this present we never heard of any such thing.' Then the servant of God told them that certainly he was dead : ' for yesterday (quoth he), at nine of the clock, he was without shoes and girdle and his hands fast bound, brought betwixt John the Pope and Symmachus the senator, and thrown into Vulcan's gulph, which is not far from this place.' When they heard this news carefully they wrote down the time ; and at their return into Italy they understood that King Theodoricus died upon that very day in which his unhappy passage out of this world and punishment was revealed to the servant of God. And forasmuch as he had, by miserable imprisonment, been the death of Pope John, and also killed Symmachus, justly did he appear to be thrown of them into fire, whom before in this life he had unjustly condemned."<sup>1</sup>

And now we must approach the question which has probably suggested itself to the mind of the reader : what are we to think of St Gregory's relation to this curious book ? The Book of the *Dialogues* had an immense success : none of St Gregory's works was so popular. To the Greek Church he became known as " Gregory of the dialogues." The book gave great assistance to the Catholic cause in Italy in its struggle with Arianism, and, by its account of St Benedict and his Rule, was a chief instrument in the propagation of Benedictinism. By the middle ages its narratives were accepted without question as armed with the authority of a great Pope and a great saint. It has left its mark on literature and

<sup>1</sup> The hermit's vision as well as two other remarkable incidents connected with Pope John I and narrated in the *Dialogues* may be found in the lesson of the Breviary on May 27th. The stories reproduced here are not the most remarkable ones in the *Dialogues*.



## Hagiography *versus* History

on art. Therefore, when we raise doubts and suggest criticisms, we would seem to impugn the veracity of a saint and to be lacking in reverence for the authority of a Doctor. But we plead not guilty in both cases.

In the first place we believe St Gregory to be quite veracious; but, since he does not narrate what has come within his own experience, there remains the question of the credibility of his sources, to which he expressly refers the whole responsibility, and this we have no means of testing. Père Delehaye has a special chapter on "Certain hagiographic heresies." Among these he reckons trust in the piety, reputation, and high dignity of the biographer, and the confusing of the credibility of the informant with the credibility of his information. That is exactly what occurs when it is argued that the *Dialogues* must be believed implicitly because they were written by St Gregory the Great.

Undoubtedly St Gregory, great Pope and great saint as he was, is a figure inspiring such reverence and a personality of such influence in the history of the Church, that we naturally shrink from advancing any criticism which would seem to detract from his authority. Yet every historical consideration points to the conclusion, which we have already indicated, that in this matter of hagiography he was the true child of his time. That time rejoiced in the marvellous and gave a supernatural quality to the most ordinary occurrences. It was a fixed principle that holy men and devout monks worked miracles continually. Such stories were eagerly sought and lost nothing in their passage from mouth to mouth. We are all familiar with the growth of rumour; we know how conjecture or hint is converted into fact; we remember that remarkable story of the Russian army which passed through England in the first months of the Great War. And the Italian of those days was not less but more imaginative than the Englishman of the present; his invention had a far wider range and could compass both heaven and hell. When St Gregory set himself, in all simplicity, to collect this pious lore, the *Dialogues* was the inevitable result.

But, if it be irreverent to say that the great Pope lived in sixth century Italy and partook of the character of his age, then we are irreverent. We cannot but regret with Melchior

## The Ampleforth Journal

Cano, that he did not combine greater care in selection with critical judgment. We cannot but sigh for the judicious caution of a Damasus and a Gelasius. The Acts of the Martyrs, towards which those Popes maintained so strict a reserve, were admitted by Pope Hadrian (772—795) to be read in the public lessons of the Church. There is no small amount of their highly dubious substance in the breviary at the present day. And a good deal of the *Dialogues* of St Gregory has found its way into the same liturgical book. But we have no doubt that the day will come, and is now perhaps not far distant, when it shall be said again of these and similar ambiguous documents: *In sancta Romana Ecclesia non leguntur*—They are not read in the holy Roman Church.

## OBITUARY

CANON M. E. DUGGAN, O.S.B.

FATHER ELPHEGE DUGGAN, honorary Canon of the Archdiocese of Cardiff, died on Sunday, December 18th, 1921, after a short illness, or rather after an intensification of the ill-health which he had endured for many years. He had kept to his work almost to the last, and only retired to his room on the Thursday before his death.

Father Elphege was born in Liverpool on October 20th, 1857, and after a few years at St Francis Xavier's School came to Ampleforth in 1871. He received the religious habit at Belmont in 1877, and after the usual four years course there he returned to Ampleforth. He was ordained here by Bishop Lacy on May 23rd, 1885, and taught in the school for four more years. In 1889 he was appointed to mission work and served as assistant priest at Ormskirk, Cleator, St Mary's, Warrington, and St Anne's, Liverpool. In 1903 he was appointed head priest at the Church of Our Lady and St Michael, Workington, and after two years there was transferred to the charge of St Mary's, Cardiff, which he held until his death.

Of the tangible products of his work the chief is the beautiful church which he built at Cardiff, the devoutness, good taste, practical convenience of design and the efficient equipment of which reflect the character of its builder. His directly spiritual work was done with the same methodical careful attentiveness to details which, combined with ability rather above the average, brought success to his material administration. Thus, though he produced few fireworks, he lasted well ; his sermons were always solid and thorough, the demands for his guidance and direction were heavy and increased, he won converts in exceptionally great numbers and spared neither time nor trouble in his care of them. He was a man of many and diverse friends, for he had a talent—it almost amounted to genius—for adapting himself to any society and turning slight acquaintances into helpers ; men recognised

## The Ampleforth Journal

that the plans which he described so alluringly could safely be assisted since good sense and carefulness underlay his enthusiasm.

He was chosen to be a Canon of the Diocese of Newport in 1914, and when the secular priests replaced the Benedictines in the Chapter and the See was transferred to Cardiff he was made an honorary Canon by special authority of the Holy See. He was buried at Cardiff close to the grave of Bishop Hedley, the Archbishop of Cardiff preaching at his funeral. May he rest in peace.



## NOTES

THE prayers of our readers are asked for Father Arthur W. Calvert, who died at Malton in December. Father Calvert's connection with Ampleforth dates back many years. Shortly after he became a Catholic he joined the School staff. His gift of exposition and his love of literature were invariably stimulating, while his extreme kindheartedness and natural simplicity were only too fully realised by his pupils to whose wiles he not infrequently fell a victim. But his patent goodness and extensive knowledge always commanded respect. After he became a priest, his strong conviction of the importance of education reinforced by a power of reasoned speech made him a leader in the promotion of Catholic secondary education in Hull where he worked for ten years. He had high ideals which he neither feared to uphold nor tired of expressing. In him the Ampleforth community feel they have lost an old and much respected friend.



FATHER ALFRED PIKE, O.P., sends us news of the sudden death of Mr Arthur F. Bowen, whom he had met a month previous in Barbados. Many members of St Lawrence's will recall with pleasure the period Mr Bowen spent at Ampleforth as music master. Subsequently he was called to the Bar and practised in the West Indies, where at the time of his death he was acting as Judge of the Assistant Court of Appeal. Until quite recently he had corresponded with Ampleforth, and although not a Catholic took the liveliest interest in our welfare—as was manifest on the occasion of his recent meeting with Father Pike. While Mr Bowen lived with us he was a centre whence radiated a fund of humour and innocent mirth. He could sing a good song but he had a serious purpose in life and he lived to show himself a man of real ability. May he rest in peace.



WE have little news from our parishes since our last issue. St Anne's, Liverpool, has been celebrating the seventy-fifth anniversary of its foundation and marked the occasion by the

## The Ampleforth Journal

opening of a new organ and the erection of a war memorial designed by Mr Fairlie, of Edinburgh, as part of the organ case. The whole is an eminently successful piece of work upon which we may congratulate both Dom Philip Willson and Mr Fairlie.

Dom Vincent Wilson who for so many years has represented our house in the General Chapter of the Congregation, and for even longer has been a trusted Councillor, has now been fifty years in the habit. We offer him our sincerest congratulations and wish him many more years of life.



THE Life of St Ildefonsus, written for the JOURNAL some years ago by Abbot Cummins, is being given a wider circulation by the Catholic Truth Society in their series of Saint's lives. The latest volume of the Catholic Record Society includes the Knaresboro' registers which have been prepared for publication with Introduction and Notes by Abbot Cummins, the present parish priest.



WE have again to thank Mr Neville Hadcock for the beautiful illustrations with which this number of the JOURNAL is embellished. The promised article on Lindisfarne has been postponed, as Mr Hadcock has had to winter in Switzerland away from his books and records. In the meantime he has sent us the description of Toul which we print in this number. Further, he has asked us to say that the note in the Autumn JOURNAL which described him as the excavator at Lindisfarne, requires some modification. He writes, "I am afraid I have hardly the right to be called an excavator, as what I have done is nothing when compared to what has been done and is being done at present. Will you please make apologies from me in the next number?"



THE Librarian has once again to offer his thanks to Miss Garnet of Knaresborough for a gift of books to the Abbey library.

## NOTICES OF BOOKS

*Abandonment to Divine Providence.* BY THE REV. J. P. DE CAUSSADE, S.J. Demy 8vo., pp. xvi + 378. Catholic Records Press, Exeter. 10s.6d, post 9d.

JEAN PIERRE DE CAUSSADE died in 1751 and the book before us is in English version of the tenth French edition of his "Abandon à la Providence Divine." His teaching is the simple principle underlying our Lord's words: "But the very hairs of your head are all numbered". God controls even the smallest and relatively unimportant events in our lives; each one is an instrument in His hand towards our perfection, if only we will accept it as such. The external event, trial, injury or duty imposed upon us is the outward and visible sign of the Will of God for us at any given moment, and Père De Caussade calls it the "Sacrament of the present moment." Those already familiar with gleanings from this writer under the title of "The Workings of the Divine Will" (Burns & Oates) will welcome very cordially this edition of his larger work. Some souls are helped by elaboration, others by simplification of the spiritual life; and those who flee terror stricken from Fr. Faber's "Growth in Holiness" will find consolation in Père Caussade's "Abandonment to Divine Providence."

G.S.

*The Book of Saints.* compiled by the Benedictine Monks of St Augustine's Abbey, Ramsgate. A. & C. Black, Ltd.

WE are glad to be able to congratulate our brethren at Ramsgate on the compilation of this admirable book of reference. How often one needs, not a full dress biography, but the main facts and above all the date of some saint no longer widely remembered, in order to cast light upon some event or ancient place-name otherwise undateable! To each saint there is given a few lines, in proportion to his or her prominence in historical record; and the whole is written in a spirit, not indeed of aggressive piety, but of that quiet and unobtrusive devotion which lights up without perverting history and is, we like to think, of long-standing Benedictine tradition.

*Letters of St Teresa.* A complete Edition translated from the Spanish and annotated by the Benedictines of Stanbrook. Vol. II.

THESE Letters give us a knowledge of St Teresa such as we might have had if we had lived in her days and in her circle. The human side of her character is gradually disclosed to the reader. She is seen to have been practical in her actions and shrewd in her judgments, and playful (as in the delightful Letter clxx), sweet or strong as the case needed. Scattered throughout the Letters are valuable sayings on prayer, and words of prudent guidance about the mortification necessary for its continuance and growth.



## The Ampleforth Journal

The Benedictines of Stanbrook are indeed to be thanked by all lovers of St Teresa for this instructive volume; and they are to be congratulated on its printing, for the type is clear and the paper excellent.

*John Patrick, Third Marquess of Bute, K.T.* A Memoir by the Right Rev. Sir David Hunter-Blair, Bt., O.S.B. London: John Murray, price 18s.

THE memoir of the Third Marquess of Bute composed by Abbot Hunter-Blair, has been a congenial task for the author. He has that note of sympathy with his subject that is essential for the right appreciation of a man's career. The experiences of both in their earlier years ran on similar lines. Both came from stocks of ancient lineage across the Scottish border; on the threshold of manhood each of them felt the historical claims of the Catholic Church and entered its fold; their interest in history, ecclesiastical and secular, were similar, and served to cement a long-established friendship. As a result the memoir makes interesting reading and is well worth the labour expended over it.

The late Marquess of Bute was a character little known outside his immediate circle. The Protestant world, for the most part, regarded him, with Disraeli, as a youth of brilliant prospects, who was inveigled into the Church by astute ecclesiastics, and was then absorbed into the colourless existence of an uncritical Catholic layman. The Catholic world knew him as a magnificent benefactor of religious undertakings, but considered him to be removed from their everyday interests, living an unobtrusive retired life, occupied with hobbies that had little practical bearing on the vital topics of the day.

As a matter of fact the late Marquess was a most worthy citizen of his country. His conversion was the result of deep thought and served to bring out in him qualities of mind and heart that were exceptional. The Church became the background of his life and her interests were paramount in his estimation. His charity was boundless and he was unwearied in seeking opportunities to further her cause. At the same time he spent himself in good works for his fellow citizens. His benefactions to Wales and Scotland are bewildering in their extent. He had many ambitions and ample means to carry them out and there are few men of our generation who made a more estimable use of their wealth. In mental power he was distinguished. He had a prodigious memory, he was a constant reader and was ever learning. His addresses to learned societies bore the stamp of the student. He took a keen and practical interest in the promotion of higher studies throughout the country. The *Scottish Review*, which he founded and maintained, was worthy of the best intellectual traditions of his native country.

It is interesting to learn that as the result of his psychical studies he states that, though he never doubted that there is permitted at times a real communication between the dead and the living, he never personally had any first-hand evidence of such communications which



## Notices of Books

he could call absolutely convincing. He died on October 9th, 1900, and was buried close to the sea, within the grounds of Mountstuart, and, by his desire, his heart was interred in the sacred soil of Olivet.

*The Church in England.* By the Rev. George Stebbing, c.ss.R. Sands & Co. 14s.

FATHER STEBBING has given us in *The Church in England* a really useful manual in which he tells the story of the Catholic Church in this country, beginning with the legend of St Joseph of Arimathæa and ending with an account of such Catholic organisations as the Catholic Truth Society. So comprehensive a work will not make an appeal to the expert in Church history, but to the plain man who wishes to have a straightforward account of the fortunes of the Church, it will be a book of real value. Some useful tables, a bibliography—necessarily incomplete—and a chronological index complete the work. The story of the Church in penal times, so inaccessible to those not possessed of a Catholic library, is well summarised. We should have been glad had Father Stebbing been able to find a paragraph to tell the story of Dom Sigebert Buckley, who forms so unique a link with the pre-Reformation Church. But speaking generally, we ought rather to marvel at the amount the book contains than complain of omissions.

## BOOKS RECEIVED

FROM MESSRS B. HERDER :

*A Handbook of Moral Theology.* Vol. IV. Koch-Preuss.  
10s. 6d.

*The Divine Motherhood.* Anscar Vonier, o.s.B., Abbot of Buckfast. 3s. net.

FROM MESSRS BURNS, OATES & WASHBOURNE :

*The Catholic Diary*, 1922. 400 pages. Cloth, 2s. ; leather, 4s.



WE beg to acknowledge the receipt of *The Stonyhurst Magazine*, *Bulletin of the John Rylands Library, Manchester*, *The Raven*, *The Beaumont Review*, *The Edmundian*, *The Pauline*, *The Giggleswick Magazine*, *The Ushaw Magazine*, *The Anselmian*, *The Downside Review*.



PART II  
THE SCHOOL

## SCHOOL NOTES

THE School Officials in the Michaelmas Term were as follows :

Head Monitor . . . . .	P. W. Davis.
Captain of Games . . . . .	T. M. Wright.
Monitors . . . . .	C. E. G. Cary-Elwes, T. M. Wright, C. Mayne, N. A. Geldart, M. K. Livingstone, G. P. Cronk, K. G. R. Bagshawe, A. F. Pearson, H. V. Dunbar.
Librarians of the Upper Library	A. F. Pearson, G. T. Twemlow, W. J. Roach.
Librarians of the Upper Middle Library	G. Bond, R. H. P. Utley
Librarians of the Lower Middle Library	W. H. Lawson, J. L. M. Lintner.
Librarians of the Lower Library	F. J. Tunney, C. J. Fuller
Journal Committee . . . . .	R. G. Hague, C. E. G. Cary-Elwes
Games Committee . . . . .	T. M. Wright, M. K. Livingstone, M. A. Geldart, P. W. Davis.

Captains of Rugby Football Sets—

- 1st Set—T. M. Wright, M. K. Livingstone.
- 2nd Set—E. H. George, J. L. B. Ainscough.
- 3rd Set—E. H. King, D. E. Walker.
- 4th Set—L. L. Falkiner, T. Robinson.
- 5th Set—O. Ainscough, T. M. R. Ahern.

Hunt Officials—

- C. Mayne (Master), D. C. Ogilvie-Forbes, C. F. Keeling  
G. W. S. Bagshawe (Whips).

Captains of Hockey—

- 1st Set—G. P. Cronk, E. H. George.
- 2nd Set—A. W. Sandeman, B. L. Latham.
- 3rd Set—D. E. Walker, W. H. Moloney.
- 4th Set—A. C. Scrope, J. F. Taunton.
- 5th Set—B. J. Murphy, R. P. Drummond.



THE following boys left in July :

E. M. Vanheems, E. J. T. Bagshawe, G. W. Ainscough, R. W. Flint,  
J. W. Lyle Smith, B. W. Harding, W. J. Connolly, M. D. Glynn, J.  
C. Standish, B. Daly, C. Ryley, E. Kimpton, T. Twomey.



THE following came from the Preparatory School :

P. F. Broderick, R. Riddell, R. A. Rapp, H. Y. Anderson, M. F. Ogilvie-Forbes, A. W. Fairfax-Cholmeley, H. W. V. Heywood, D. H. Kelly, J. F. Boyan, F. V. J. Farrell, E. J. Scott, G. L. Falkiner, J. Wood, G. T. Grisewood, G. W. A. Nevill, F. Fuller, P. E. deGuinand, J. W. Ainscough. The other new comers were C. E. V. Wild, F. H. French-Davis, A. J. C. Lowndes, H. J. deL. Hammond, S. T. Townley, R. H. Wild, J. C. Aumonier, W. J. Browne.





Ampleforth College  
from the South East  
A.M.P. 1921



## School Notes

It is not customary for us to review the Rugger season until our next number. But we may be allowed to congratulate the Fifteen on the success of the season. The results speak for themselves and are so surprisingly good that we noticed a writer in the *Daily News* accounted for them by the novel explanation that we were a sort of University College, and that our "Boys" were men. Most of us think our geese are swans, but in no sense can a team of which the average is seventeen years seven months be called a team of men. The forwards, who by the way were the youngest part of the team, were tall and fairly weighty, averaging eleven stone. The truth is simply that the Fifteen have done well and we are glad to give them the credit for it.



WE noticed great activity among members of the Fifteen during the holidays. C. E. G. Cary-Elwes and T. Rochford played for the Rosslyn Park Public Schools and were also chosen to play for the English Public Schools against the Scotch Public Schools. T. Rochford turned out for the Middlesex Public School side. P. E. Hodge, C. H. Gilbert and G. P. Cronk also played for the Rosslyn Park Public Schools. S. A. Mannion, H. L. Green and T. M. Wright, who captained the side, played for the Birkenhead Park Public Schools. C. F. Keeling was chosen to play for Moseley and N. A. Geldart besides playing for Headingly also played in several representative Public School matches. T. M. Wright and P. W. Davis were both asked to play for their counties. Davis has already played twice for his county. M. K. Livingstone joined the Watsonians and has played for an "A" team.



THE Rugger season was preceded by Hockey which, owing to the heat and drought, we played within a few days of the Birkenhead Park match. In the Hockey League C. H. Gilbert's XI were victors.



THE Golf Club has increased its membership very considerably. The course on Sunday mornings is now quite crowded.

## The Ampleforth Journal

On November 1st many members went to Malton and enjoyed a round on a course which naturally gives our own many points.



WE have to thank Captain W. A. Egerton, C.M.G., R.N., for an excellent lecture on the true functions of the Navy and for his exposition of the splendid role played by the British Navy in the war. Captain Egerton has strong views on school-masters' methods of teaching naval history, but we understand that history masters have since resolved to turn over a new leaf. We have also to thank Major M. V. Hay, who was wounded and taken prisoner at the battle of Mons and returned to England among the first batch of prisoners in 1915, for a really thrilling lecture which he has promised to continue on his next visit. We assure him that we shall endeavour to see that he keeps his promise.



A CINEMA, the gift of the Ampleforth Society and Father Abbot, has been acquired by the School. Though occasionally frivolous it is primarily for educational purposes, and has already helped out several School Societies. The machine is a Kamm projector with a patent slotted shutter. Almost the last word in cinema projectors it produces a very steady picture, but it cannot be used to full advantage in the theatre until electricity has been installed. But for purposes of lecturing, limelight has this advantage that by using an absorption tank the film can be stopped at any time. It is hoped that we shall be able to acquire a "library" of films. One of our first possessions is the match against Stonyhurst.



THE arrival of new furniture for one of the libraries is in itself such a trivial and commonplace occurrence that it is not as a rule recorded in these pages, but as the latest acquisitions in the Upper Library look as if they were constructed to outlive the College, we think we ought to record that they arrived in October, 1921. Massive and antique in appearance they are made of local oak by Mr Robert Thompson of Kilburn, Yorkshire. Possessed of all the natural elements of stability they are



## School Notes

also fine examples of craftsmanship. The table, though very much shorter, is not unlike a famous piece of furniture centuries old now at Penshurst Place, Kent.



MANY will be glad to know that Mr Joseph Pike's sketch book of Ampleforth containing twelve sketches of the College and four of the Preparatory School has now been published by Messrs A. & C. Black. The price is 2s. 6d., or 2s. 9d. by post. Mr Pike has done his work well. For not only is the book artistic, but it will recall for every Ampleforth boy the most familiar scenes of his school life in a way which cannot fail to give pleasure. The publishers have produced this little book with their usual good taste.



THE CHOIR elected to spend their holiday on the Feast of St Cecily at Filey. The "Fiat cor Meum" solo in the morning was taken for the second year in succession by J. F. Taunton, who sang it with very notable success. On arrival at Filey by motor char-a-banc they were most hospitably received by Dom E. A. Roulin, in whose model basilica they sang Benediction. Thereafter they made their way along the Brigg to the accompaniment of some very satisfactory spray from the heavy seas. Supper and "Punch" followed the return home, and at the latter songs were contributed by Dom Stephen, Dom John, Dom Felix (whose "Fourth Form Song" really ought to see the light), J. F. Taunton, and L. L. Falkiner. Dom Denis Firth was an honoured visitor, and treated his audience to a perfect specimen of the after-dinner speech.



At the beginning of the term the altos lost T. Twomey, C. Raynes, and T. Robinson. This weakened the line considerably, and necessitated urgent reinforcement. Ultimately the appointment of G. J. Emery to be O.C. altos stabilised the position. In the latter weeks of the term the singing of the choir reached a very high standard, and the prospects for Holy Week are exceptionally good, unless casualties supervene.

## The Ampleforth Journal

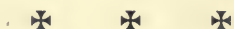
THE Retreat this term was given by Father Bartley, S.J., of Stonyhurst. We tender him our best thanks.



ON October 13th we were given a display of fireworks. The rockets were really good. We have to thank Dom Sebastian for the trouble and energy expended in arranging the event.



THE School this term have subscribed £5 to the Starving Children Fund, £5 to the Crusade of Rescue and £7 on Poppy Day to Lord Haig's Fund.



THE following boys are heads of their forms :

Upper Sixth	R. G. Hague.	Lower Fifth	H. R. Welsh
Middle Sixth	C. J. Stewart	Upper Fourth	W. G. Birkbeck
Lower Sixth	J. Somers Cocks	Lower Fourth	J. H. Alleyn
Upper Fifth	G. S. Hardwick-Rittner	Upper Third	P. F. Broderick
Middle Fifth	L. I. C. Pearson	Lower Third	C. J. Fuller.

THE School Staff last term was constituted as follows :

Dom Edmund Matthews, M.A., (Headmaster)	
Dom Wilfrid Willson	Dom Clement Hesketh, B.A.
Dom Placid Dolan, M.A.	Dom Stephen Marwood, M.A.
Dom Paul Nevill, M.A.	Dom Louis d'Andria, B.A.
Dom Dunstan Pozzi, D.D.	Dom John Maddox
Dom Herbert Byrne, B.A.	Dom Raphael Williams
Dom Sebastian Lambert, B.A.	Dom Gregory Swann, B.A.
Dom Hugh de Normanville, B.A.	Dom Ignatius Miller, B.A.
Dom Illtyd Williams,	Dom Denis Marshall, B.A.
Dom Bernard McElligott, B.A.	Dom Augustine Richardson, B.A.
Dom Ethelred Taunton, B.A.	Dom Felix Hardy, B.A.
Dom Alphonsus Richardson	Dom Christopher Williams, B.A.
F. Kilvington Hattersley, Esq., Mus.Bac (Cantab.), A.R.A.M.	
J. Harrison, Esq. (York School of Art)	
J. F. Porter, Esq., O.B.E., M.D., M.R.C.S.	
H. Cass, Esq. ( <i>Violin</i> )	
John Groves, Esq. ( <i>Violoncello</i> )	
B. H. Easter, Esq. (2nd Officer O.T.C., late Lieutenant Scots Guards)	
Sergeant-Major High (late Scots Guards)	
Sergeant-Major Ott (late Aldershot Gymnastic Staff)	
Nurse Meyer ( <i>Matron</i> )	

## School Notes

### THE DUKE OF YORK'S CAMP.

THE novel experiment of bringing boys from the Public Schools to spend part of their summer holidays in a camp at New Romney with boys from "factory land" was an undoubted success. It would be ridiculous to say that the Duke of York had thereby hit upon the solution of the many vexed problems of social life, but it is probably a move in the right direction. Human nature is after all the same thing in a public school boy and in a factory lad. Difference of environment has made the main element in the external divergence. But seeing that we do live so far away from one another, it is a good thing for us to be reminded that the working man's boy loves sport, has a sense of humour and needs a holiday every bit as much as we do. This was what we learned to appreciate at the camp at New Romney. In an atmosphere of liberty and good fellowship, the two groups of boys learned to appreciate one another and to realise their common humanity. We succeeded in eliminating any idea of difference due to money and other circumstances.

Without undue optimism, and realising that the first experiment is often the most successful, we venture to think that were this system extended so that many similar holiday camps were held the result might be a source of a great social good. There would be memories of days of common sport and enjoyment between our future employers and employees which might tend to add something to that most inhuman of ties the "cash nexus." The fact of having played the game together, even of having "ragged" together, might avert some miserable strike by reminding one that his master was not a mere money hog and the other that his man was not a machine. The camp neither made the Public School boy a socialist nor the factory boy a tuft hunter, but it has helped us both to understand one another.

C. E. G. CARY-ELWES.

## PUBLIC EXAMINATIONS

THE following boys passed the Oxford and Cambridge Higher, School and Lower Certificates, 1921 :

HIGHER CERTIFICATE		
<i>Name</i>	<i>Group</i>	<i>Distinction</i>
E. J. T. Bagshawe	II Modern Subjects	History
K. G. R. Bagshawe	II Modern Subjects	French
C. E. G. Cary-Elwes	II Modern Subjects	
G. P. Cronk	II Modern Subjects	
P. W. Davis	II Modern Subjects	
E. H. George	II Modern Subjects	
R. G. Hague	I Classics	Ancient History and Literature
J. W. Lyle Smith	IV Natural Science	
E. B. Milburn	II Modern Subjects	
D. C. Ogilvie Forbes	II Modern Subjects	
A. F. Pearson	IV Natural Science	
G. T. Twemlow	II Modern Subjects	
E. M. Vanheems	III Mathematics	Physics

SCHOOL CERTIFICATE (July)	
<i>Name</i>	<i>Subjects in which "Passed with Credit" was obtained</i>
G. W. S. Bagshawe	English, History, Geography, French.*
M. P. Davis	English, Latin, French, Elementary Mathematics, Additional Mathematics, Physics.
B. D. P. Dee	English, Latin, French, Elementary Mathematics, Additional Mathematics, Physics.
E. M. P. Dee	English, Latin, Greek, French, Elementary Mathematics.
C. A. Haselfoot	English, History, French, Elementary Mathematics, Additional Mathematics, Physics.
P. E. Hodge	English, Elementary Mathematics.
C. F. Keeling	History, Latin, French, Elementary Mathematics, Physics.
E. A. Kelly	English, History, Elementary Mathematics, Physics.
P. J. King	English, Latin, Greek and French.
B. L. Latham	English, History, French, Elementary Mathematics, Physics and Chemistry.
M. K. Livingstone	English, History, Geography, Elementary Mathematics.
S. A. Mannion	English, History, Geography, French, Elementary Mathematics.
C. Mayne	History, Geography, French,* Elementary Mathematics.
L. I. C. Pearson	English, Latin, Greek, French,* Elementary Mathematics, General Science.



## Public Examinations

I. J. C. Potocki	English, Latin, French,* Elementary Mathematics.
W. J. Roach	English, History, Elementary Mathematics, Physics.
A. Sandeman	English, History, Latin, Greek, French, Elementary Mathematics.
R. H. Scrope	English, History, Geography, Latin, Elementary Mathematics, Physics.
J. E. Smith	English, History, Geography, Latin, French, Elementary Mathematics, Chemistry.
J. S. Somers-Cocks	History, Latin, Greek, French,* Elementary Mathematics, Music.
J. C. Standish	English, History, Latin, French, Elementary Mathematics, Chemistry. Elementary Mathematics.
L. P. Twomey	English, History, Geography, Latin, French,*

\* After French indicates that the candidate passed in the Oral Examination.

### December

E. P. de Guingand	English, History, Geography.
N. A. Geldart	English, History, Geography, Elementary Mathematics

### LOWER CERTIFICATE

<i>Name</i>	<i>Subjects in which First Class was obtained</i>
H. M. Collins	Arithmetic
W. H. C. Croft	Additional Mathematics
B. J. Daly	Arithmetic, English, Experimental Science
R. F. Doran-Webb	French
E. C. Drummond	
L. H. George	
H. L. Green	
H. J. G. Grisewood	Additional Mathematics, Mechanics and Physics
P. P. Kelly	Additional Mathematics
D. J. Kevill	
E. H. King	
A. B. Lee	
J. B. Massey	English, Physics and Chemistry
A. C. Maxwell	
G. J. H. Nelson	History
B. J. Philbin	Arithmetic
T. Hardwick-Rittner	
A. S. K. Roche	
F. M. Sitwell	
D. E. Walker	
R. W. F. Wilberforce	
A. Zamoyski	

## SENIOR LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY

AT the first meeting of the session, held on Sunday, October 2nd, Mr Somers-Cocks was elected Secretary and Messrs Cary-Elwes, Mannion, and Keeling members of the Committee. Many new members were elected.

On Sunday, October 16th, Mr Gilbert moved that "This House disapproves of Professionalism in Sport." Games, he said, were a recreation and not a business, and the best aspects of sportsmanship were seen in Public School games and amateur matches. The professional element was helping to turn England into a nation of spectators.

Mr Cary-Elwes opposed. Professionalism arose from the fact that large numbers of people could not afford to play games except as a livelihood. Cricket in particular had received nothing but good from its professional players. The spectators of football matches could not possibly all play themselves, and were very healthily occupied in watching.

Mr Cronk distinguished between professional players and the professional spirit. The latter was perhaps fostered by such games as baseball, but the English professional cricketers could not be accused of "professionalism."

Mr Hague thought that even the most detached amateurs were liable to attacks of professionalism when an important match was at a critical stage.

There also spoke Messrs Roche, George, Parr, Somers-Cocks, M. Davis, W. Bagshawe, and Doran-Webb.

The motion was carried by 20 votes to 15.

On Sunday, October 23rd, Mr Hague read a paper entitled "The Complete Critic." He said that a necessary preliminary to criticism was that every man should at least know what he liked best. The task of criticism then became a double one: it had to disentangle the best from the inferior, and to point out to the public the qualities of the former. The perennial interest of criticism is the fallibility of critics. In connection with the true critical method, Mr Hague quoted Matthew Arnold's analysis of the personal, the historical and the true estimate.

## Senior Literary and Debating Society

Mr Cary-Elwes thought that critics were mischievous, as the ordinary reader inclined, under their influence, to substitute ready-made opinions for independent thought.

Mr Pearson said that the work of the critic, in these days of vast production, was to summarise rather than to interpret.

On Sunday, November 6th, Mr Cronk moved that "Modern Higher Education produces snobs." Ultimately, he said, the goal of education is breadth of view; and the Public School and University system, designed on these lines, is apt to produce individualism. Snobbery is only the individual's distorted view of himself. So, paradoxically, the system designed for breadth produces narrowness.

Mr Keeling, in opposition, said that conceit of any sort—and snobbery is merely a branch of this failing—is emphatically discouraged both at school and at the 'varsity. The exceptions are so unpleasing that they attract more attention than they numerically deserve. This should not be put down to the system.

Mr. Mannion said that he himself was a snob in common with the rest of mankind. Such an ineradicable trait of human nature could be produced by no system, however well intentioned.

Mr Pearson, on the authority of Thackeray, accused the speakers of confounding the snob with what we have now learned to call the "swank."

There also spoke Messrs Roche, Cary-Elwes, Roach, Hague, Livingstone, Haidy, Collins, and Doran-Webb.

On Sunday, November 6th, the Vice-Chairman read a paper entitled "To-day." He discussed the Victorian ideals in literature, showing how the Romantic movement grew old in Tennyson and vanished in the smoke of the decadents. He then described the twentieth century renaissance of poetry, with its characteristics of sincerity and courage, and its "open-air" sense, quoting from de la Mare, Alice Meynell, W. H. Davies, J. C. Squire, and others. He then went on to a comparison between the social and political ideas of the Victorian age and our own, dealing with questions such as Labour, the position of science, the re-shuffle of wealth, art and the masses, republicanism, and the new national feeling for music.

## The Ampleforth Journal

On Sunday, November 27th, a private business meeting was held to consider the introduction of some form of the Party system into the debates. The formation of a Government and Opposition was agreed upon, and, upon a vote for Party leaders being taken, Mr Roach obtained a majority over Mr O'Brien and Mr Cronk. The two latter then decided to coalesce in opposition. Two groups of independent members were left.

On Sunday, December 4th, a meeting was held under the re-organised party system.

Mr Livingstone, for the Government, moved "That a Republic is the ideal form of government." The question, he said, dealt entirely with abstract political theory. He did not wish England to become officially a Republic, and must not be construed in that sense. But, he maintained, the principles of liberty and equality which are at the base of all serious republican theory, are to be found at their best in England. England therefore is in the best sense republican in spirit, and, thanks to the status and personality of the Crown, such free spirit is maintained in its purity, happily free from the doctrinaire excesses to which it might otherwise run. Here is the ideal government, and it is based on the republican theory.

Mr Cronk spoke first for the Opposition. Mr Livingstone was adroit, but he had evaded the issue. The perfection of liberty in a free monarchy can be regarded as republicanism only in the subtle windings of the official mind. Republicanism meant, among other things, nationalisation, and interference with the family—both detestable.

Mr Keeling said the touchstone of good government was education. Education was always hindered in a monarchical state.

Mr Pearson agreed that the British constitution was almost ideal, but maintained that it was obviously not a republic but a monarchy. And the Crown was an essential unifying factor in that constitution.

Mr Hague said that a true republic has never existed. Athens was ruled by demagogues and orators, and Rome only realised its destiny under an Empire.



## Senior Literary and Debating Society

Mr Roach, the Government leader, intervened to oppose Mr Hague. England was a republic in disguise. The free initiative of the Crown has diminished as popular education has improved.

Mr O'Brien said that England and Japan were the greatest states in Europe and the East. They were monarchies. America, on paper a republic, was in reality governed by trusts.

There also spoke Messrs Ogilvie-Forbes, George, Twemlow, Gilbert, Bagshawe, Sitwell, Doran-Webb, Parr, Moloney, Grisewood, Collins, and Davis.

The motion was won by the Government by 21 votes to 14.

J. S. SOMERS-COCKS, *Hon. Sec.*

## THE JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

THE debates this term have, on the whole, maintained their standard of former years. The new members of the House, it is true, have not been as ready to speak as we might have expected, but this is due, no doubt, to a certain shyness which will, we hope, have worn off by next term. Mr Knowles was elected Secretary at the beginning of the term and has fulfilled his duties excellently. He has, we imagine, been less heckled in private business than any previous Secretary of the Society. Messrs Drummond, Beasley and Tunney formed a capable and hard working Committee. The subjects have been as varied as ever. The motion "That animals should not be allowed to perform on the stage" was carried by the narrow margin of two votes. "National Disarmament" proved an interesting subject and some of the speeches were exceedingly good, though the arguments both for and against were at times a little unexpected. Mr P. Grisewood's suggestion that disarmament would provide more partners for ladies at dances is not at first sight convincing. The subject "That it is better to be a master than a boy" was a popular one, though the life of luxury and comfort pictured by many members as the lot of a master at a public school made one feel that one had somehow missed something. Other debates included the time-honoured "Channel Tunnel" and "Abolition of capital punishment." It is surprising how popular these "hardy annuals" still continue to be. The mock trial took place at half term. Mr Rooke Ley very kindly acted as judge. His legal knowledge was invaluable and his "summing up" a masterpiece. Messrs Taylor and Ruddin as the prisoners did not seem to realize the seriousness of their position. Mr Gallagher as prosecuting counsel made his points with success, but we thought that Mr Jeffs was more effective in the prisoner's dock last year than as counsel for the defence.

# SCHOOL SOCIETIES

## MUSICAL SOCIETY

A. F. Pearson was elected Secretary for the term. At the meetings this term concert programmes after the style of the Queen's Hall Promenade Concerts were arranged and played by A.V. One evening was devoted to the excellent series of records of Russian songs by composers ranging from Glinka to Stravinsky, sung by M. Vladimir Rosing and published by the Aeolian Co. Operatic records (chiefly of Caruso) occupied another evening. There was also a recital programme of violin works, recorded by Kreisler, Heifetz, Ysaye and others. At the end of the term the President read a paper on "The Rudiments of Musical Criticism."

One of the A.V. programmes is appended as a sample :

- |    |  |                  |
|----|--|------------------|
| 1. | OVERTURE TO "FIGARO"                         | Mozart           |
| 2. | CONCERTO IN A MINOR FOR PIANO AND ORCHESTRA  | Grieg            |
| 3. | MEPHISTOPHELES' SERENADE ("FAUST")           | Gounod           |
| 4. | ROMANCE FROM VIOLIN SONATA IN C MINOR        | Grieg            |
| 5. | CARILLON (VERSES SPOKEN BY HENRY AINLEY)     | Elgar            |
| 6. | TWO SONGS (a) "The Nightingale and the Rose" | Rimsky Korsakof  |
|    | (b) "A Southern Night"                       |                  |
| 7. | SHEPHERD FENNEL'S DANCE                      | Balfour Gardiner |

A. F. PEARSON, *Sec.*

## THE GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY

At the opening of term S. A. Mannion was elected Secretary of the Geographical Society and C. E. G. Cary-Elwes and M. K. Livingstone members of the Committee.

The Society have made good use of the Cinema. D. B. O'Brien's lecture on the life of a Canadian Lumberer was introduced by a film on Lumbering Yellow Pine. Dom Sebastian gave an explanatory lecture on Volcanoes, which was illustrated by a film of an active volcano in the Hawaiian Islands.

Four other lantern lectures have been given.

- |                          |                      |
|--------------------------|----------------------|
| The World's Wheat Supply | Dom Ignatius         |
| The Solar System         | Dom Felix            |
| The Malay Peninsula      | D. C. Ogilvie-Forbes |
| The Cape to Cairo Route  | F. W. Johnson        |

# The Ampleforth Journal

J.A.H.S.

ANCIENT history provided the majority of subjects this term. Prehistoric men came under Mr J. H. Alleyn's purview in a paper on "Kent's Cavern." Early civilizations were dealt with in "The Pyramids" (Mr T. G. Fishwick), "Babylonia" (Mr. E. W. Fattorini), and "Some Pharaohs and their works" (illustrated) (Mr N. J. Chambers). The anniversary of Nero's birthday was accidentally marked by a film company's conception of his artistic and incendiary activities, preceded by a less imaginative but more historical paper from Mr Riddell. The meeting was graced by the appropriate presence of the President of the Musical Society.

A set of lantern slides on Columbus was ably expounded by Mr G. T. Fishwick. A more modern touch was provided by Messrs Broderick and Boyan on "Boy Scouts in the War" and "Rajah Brooke" respectively, both illustrated. The

N. J. CHAMBERS, *Hon. Sec.*

## THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

THE following papers were given this term :

Oct. 6	Egyptian Art (illustrated)	. . . . .	Dom Louis
Oct. 11	The Greek Character	. . . . .	R. G. Hague
Oct. 18	The Conquest of Granada	. . . . .	E. H. George
Oct. 25	The First Circumnavigation of the Globe	. . . . .	G. C. Parr

There was also a rather successful debate on the thesis that "Geography has played a greater part than any other factor in determining the course of history." Mr C. E. Cary-Elwes proposed and Mr C. F. Keeling opposed. The latter gained most votes.

C. E. G. CARY-ELWES, *Hon. Sec.*

## SCIENTIFIC CLUB.

THE club started its twelfth session on September 25th when Mr Twemlow was elected Secretary, and Messrs D. C. Ogilvie-Forbes and A. F. Pearson members of committee. For the Meteorological Observation work Messrs G. W. S. Bagshawe, A. K. S. Roche and E. C. Drummond were appointed.

On October 17th the President gave a lecture on "The Surface Tension of Liquids." After explaining the cause of this tension or "skin," he demonstrated its presence in diverse ways, and



## School Societies

then showed by some interesting and novel experiments its varying strength in different liquids. Afterwards he passed in rapid review some soap bubble phenomena, the calming of waves by oil, the effect of electricity on water jets and concluded with a kind of water telephone that made the tick of a watch audible to all present.

"Coal Mining" was the subject chosen by Mr W. J. Roach for his lecture on October 30th. After a short geological and industrial introduction he dealt in order with the prospecting for coal, the sinking of the shafts, the working of the seams, ventilation and drainage, the raising of the coal, and its subsequent sifting and distribution. A good set of slides and diagrams helped the explanation of these points. The President commended Mr Roach for his courage in speaking rather than reading his paper and congratulated him on the refreshing and spontaneous way in which he did it. Subsequently Dom Gregory dealt with the cause of explosions in mines, whilst Messrs Wright, Cronk, Cary-Elwes, J. E. Smith, Gilbert and O'Brien joined in the discussion.

The President had announced at the first meeting that he had expectations of securing a cinema projector during the term. This arrived early in November, and on the occasion of its opening Mr A. F. Pearson gave a short explanation of the principles involved in both the taking and projecting of a cinema film. With some simplified diagrams he made clear the operation of the intermittent action of the "Maltese Cross" and the patent shutter of the Kamm machine. Then to illustrate the application of the cinema to educational interests he showed the following films: The Discovery of America by Columbus, Snake Hunting in Uganda, The Manufacture of a newspaper, and Polyps and Crabs.

The last meeting of the term was held on November 28th, when Mr G. W. S. Bagshawe read a paper on the great volcanic eruption of Krakatoa in 1883. He based his paper on the evidence secured for and published by the Royal Society, and by a process of heavy condensation confined his treatment to the main historical facts of the eruption, and the following attendant phenomena—the sky effects, sound waves and the water waves produced. His clear account and the statistics he gave conveyed a good impression of this gigantic

## The Ampleforth Journal

upheaval. In illustration of the points treated various charts and slides were shown, and in conclusion, as an analogous phenomenon, a good film of Kilauea in the Hawaiian Islands was projected on the screen by the cinema. A short discussion followed in which the President and Messrs Cary-Elwes, Roach, J. E. Smith, Forster, and J. J. Haidy took part.

G. T. TWEMLOW, *Hon. Sec.*

## A CONCERT

ON October 9th a concert was given at which Mrs Walter Briggs played. It was a memorable occasion, for we had from her undoubtedly the finest piano-playing that has yet been heard in the Theatre. Her flawless technique and her temperament are both under control of the judgment, so that she seemed to have complete command over the whole speaking tone of the piano. This was particularly well exemplified in the wonderful gradations of tone in "Island Spell." In that and the other pieces the finely-chiselled detail did not dissipate the broad plan of the whole, but provided it with nerves and tissue. We cordially thank Mrs Briggs, and hope that we shall have the pleasure of hearing her again.

The School performers were up to their usual high standard, and an added interest was given by the two songs, by Dom Felix and Br Lawrence, sung by Dom Stephen. Programme:

1. TRIO . Larghetto con Moto from "Novelletten" . *Gade*  
Finale-allegro " "  
J. S. SOMERS-COCKS, C. RAYNES, H. L. GREEN
2. PIANO SOLO . "Cracovienne Fantastique" . *Paderewski*  
N. HENDERSON
3. SONGS (a) "A Sea Dirge" . . . . . *L. L. Bévenot, O.S.B.*  
(b) "Time, you old Gypsy Man" . . . . . *N. F. Hardy, O.S.B.*  
DOM STEPHEN
4. PIANO SOLO (a) Theme and Variations . . . . . *Rameau*  
(b) "Hark, Hark, the Lark" . . . . . *Schubert-Liszt*  
MRS BRIGGS
5. VALSE SUITE, NOS. 2 AND 4 . . . . . *Coleridge-Taylor*  
PIANO AND STRINGS
6. PIANO SOLO . Impromptu in G minor . . . . . *Schubert*  
J. S. SOMERS-COCKS
7. VIOLIN SOLO . Romance from Concerto in D minor *Wieniawski*  
C. RAYNES
8. PIANO SOLOS (a) "Island Spell" . . . . . *John Ireland*  
(b) Scherzo in C Sharp minor . . . . . *Chopin*  
MRS BRIGGS

## AN ENTERTAINMENT

THE musical and dramatic evening arranged for the visit of the Stonyhurst "Rugger" XV was a great success. The plays chosen were two excellent curtain-raisers by the late Arthur Eckersley. The first of these was a "gripping" little piece in which admirable acting by Grisewood and P. P. Kelly backed up a really fine performance by Mr. W. Rooke Ley. His playing was so finished, especially in the management of hands, eyes and voice, that merely to be on the stage with him must have been a great stimulus. The farce was very clever and really funny. Mannion got every ounce of legitimate humour out of a safe part. Bagshawe was also very good. But the honours must go to W. Lyon-Lee, whose "Mrs Anstruther" was a triumph.

The musicians had the extremely difficult task, particularly Raynes and Somers-Cocks, of creating a musical atmosphere before the rise of the curtain and during the interval. Fortunately they are now such imperturbable concert performers that adverse circumstances do not daunt them. Raynes, in fact, seemed to be even better than usual; and to say that of any of them is to give them very high praise. The Interlude, Molly Brazen, from the "Beggars' Opera," arranged for two violins and two 'cellos, was a noteworthy feature. Geldart's accompaniment of the "movies" was not without a subtle touch of humour. Programme :

1. HUNGARIAN DANCE, No. 9 . . . . . *Brahms*  
PIANO DUET AND STRINGS : A. F. PEARSON, J. S. SOMERS-  
COCKS, C. RAYNES, L. I. C. PEARSON, H. L. GREEN,  
DOM BERNARD
2. PIANO SOLO "Cracovienne Fantastique" . . . *Paderewski*  
N. HENDERSON
3. 'CELLO SOLO . . . "La Cygne" . . . *Saint-Saëns*  
H. L. GREEN
4. STRING QUARTET "Interlude—Molly Brazen" *arr. F. Austin*  
C. RAYNES, L. I. C. PEARSON, H. L. GREEN, DOM BERNARD
5. "THE TABLOID"—A TRAGIC FARCE BY *Arthur Eckersley*  
Characters : SHERWOOD (a dramatic author) H. GRISEWOOD  
KNIGHT (his friend) . . . P. P. KELLY  
THORNDYKE (an old actor) . . W. ROOKE LEY  
Scene : Sherwood's Chambers
6. A SELECTION BY THE CINEMATOGRAPH  
N. GELDART AT THE PIANO



## An Entertainment

7. TRIO . . . " March Militaire " . . . *Frank Bridge*  
PIANO AND STRINGS
8. PIANO SOLO . . . Arabesque No. 2 . . . *Debussy*  
J. S. SOMERS-COCKS
9. VIOLIN SOLO . . . " Czardas " . . . *Monti*  
C. RAYNES
10. TRIO . . . " The Mummy Hobble " *St John Brougham*  
PIANO AND STRINGS
- II. " A COLLECTION WILL BE MADE "—A FARCE BY *Arthur Eckersley*  
*Characters :*
- |   |                   |
|---|-------------------|
| REV. CUTHBERT CHEESE . . .                  | S. A. MANNION     |
| COUNT MARTEL (an international thief) . . . | R. G. HAGUE       |
| ROGET (his accomplice) . . .                | G. W. S. BAGSHAWE |
| PAGE . . .                                  | F. R. JOHNSON     |
| COL. ANSTRUTHER . . .                       | T. M. WRIGHT      |
| MRS ANSTRUTHER (his mother) . . .           | W. V. LYON-LEE    |

## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE following promotions were posted under date September 23rd, 1921 :

To be C.S.M.	.	.	Sergeant T. Wright
To be C.Q.M.S.	.	.	Sergeant P. W. Davis
To be Sergeants	.	.	Corporals A. F. Pearson, N. A. Geldart
To be Corporals	.	.	Lance-Corporals D. C. Ogilvie-Forbes, C. Mayne, S. A. Mannion, Cadet G. Twemlow.
To be Lance-Corporals	.	.	Cadets K. G. R. Bagshawe, E. H. George, E. B. Milburn, R. G. Hague, C. A. Haselfoot, L. P. Twomey

The following joined the contingent at the beginning of this term :

G. H. March-Phillips, W. Browne, O. Ainscough, H. M. Collins, J. T. Conroy, F. H. French-Davis, C. Raynes, T. Knowles, J. W. Croft, E. E. Elliott-Smith, S. T. Townley, C. E. Wild.

Drill and field work have run their usual course. Special attention has been paid to rapid artillery formation. The weather has not, on the whole, been favourable and a certain amount of arms drill in the cloisters has been unavoidable.

*Shooting.* We have had two shooting matches this term. The first against Durham O.T.C. we lost by the narrow margin of two points. The scores were Durham O.T.C. 477, Ampleforth O.T.C. 475. The second against the Oratory O.T.C. consisted of two eights, a Senior Eight and a Junior Eight, the latter for boys under fifteen. In both we were successful. The scores in the Senior match were Ampleforth O.T.C. 448, The Oratory O.T.C. 379 ; in the Junior match Ampleforth O.T.C. 272 ; The Oratory O.T.C. 234.

It is hoped that the contingent will be able to send an eight to compete at Bisley next summer. In view of this we have had some practice on the open range at Helmsley. We are much indebted to the Adjutant of the 5th Green Howards for permission to use this range whenever the opportunity offers.

## Officers Training Corps

The Band has been strengthened by the addition of four new side drums, Guards pattern. With the help of these and also of some very promising new talent, they ought to maintain the high standard of last year.

Of the five candidates entered for Certificate "A," only three, Sergeant Cronk, Sergeant Pearson, and Corporal Dunbar were able to take the written paper. Sergeant Davis and Corporal Ogilvie-Forbes were both prevented from attending. The results have not yet been published.

### THE FIELD DAY

The Field Day was held on November 19th. Colonel the Hon. Edward Stourton, D.S.O., kindly acted as umpire. Unfortunately the weather rather spoilt the day. Heavy fog prevented any reliable scouting and the force allotted to the defence was insufficient for the amount of ground they had to hold. The main feature of the day was an excellent demonstration of the "soft spot" attack which was entirely successful. At the "pow-wow" Colonel Stourton congratulated his old School on the way they had carried out the manœuvre under trying circumstances and also on their success at the Camp last year.

## RUGBY FOOTBALL

### AMPLEFORTH v. BIRKENHEAD PARK "A"

This match on October 8th was only just possible, the ground being very hard and the temperature torrid. The Park brought a strong side, notably so behind the scrum. Mr G. A. Allan, the Cheshire forward who had been coaching the School XV for a few days, led their pack and played the roving forward game during a period of the second half with considerable success. His game was an object lesson of dash and enterprise. Early in the game the School backs made some neat combined runs but the Park tackling was deadly and their forwards backed up the defence well. After some quick movements near the Park "25" Livingstone got the ball, side-stepped and cutting through a crowd of opponents when hemmed in, made a long pass out to Davis who scored with a quick dash over the line. The goal kick failed. The Park soon equalised with a good try on their right wing though the scorer should have been tackled. A few minutes later, a long line and an unmarked man gave them another try under the posts. The forwards rushed the place-kick successfully. The School forwards were playing well in the loose, their dribbling rushes often making much ground. The kicking of the backs was faulty in the matter of direction though they got plenty of carry on the ball. The chief weakness lay in the clumsy heeling. This prevented the backs getting off quickly, the opposing backs being on them directly the ball was passed. Geldart played well at stand-off, and Roche got the ball out to him very well under difficult conditions. A tendency to lob passes led twice to interceptions and tries. Most of these faults of technique should disappear with practice and the XV should be a well-balanced team and quite up to the average. Want of condition told its tale in the second half, the forwards giving little if any assistance to the harassed defence. The Park scored several times and "no-side" left them victorious by 3 goals 3 tries (24 points) to 1 try (3 points).

AMPLEFORTH—*Back*, C. H. Gilbert ; *Three-quarters*, P. W. Davis, M. K. Livingstone, M. P. Davis, S. A. Mannion ; *Halves*, A. K. Roche, N. A. Geldart ; *Forwards*, T. M. Wright (Capt.), C. F. Keeling, C. Mayne, A. B. Lee, C. E. G. Cary-Elwes, T. Rochford, L. P. Twomey, H. L. Green.







# Rugby Football

## AMPLEFORTH v. MOUNT ST MARY'S

The Mount who have changed over from Soccer to Rugger quite recently, paid a visit to Ampleforth. October 25th was a beautiful day and everything favoured the open style of play. The run of the play clearly reflected the difference in the experience of the two sides. Ampleforth were heavier and better together in the scrum and "all over" their opponents in the loose. Behind the scrum the Mount backs worked untiringly and never gave in but they could not prevent the home backs crossing their line again and again. There was a cohesion and purposefulness about the home halves and "threes" that always made the game interesting. Roche had no difficulty in getting the ball out to Geldart, who showed a resource and initiative in attack that came somewhat as a surprise. Livingstone in his new position as inside to Davis played a bustling game, made good openings for the fleet-footed Davis and got through himself several times. Hodge and Mannion played soundly on the other wing and altogether the back play was convincing and a great improvement, even making allowances for the weaker opposition, on the Birkenhead Park form. The Mount never succeeded in setting up an attack. In spite of the twenty tries scored against him, the full-back played a really plucky game, and his tackling saved many another try. Keith-Gibbs, who played in the pack during the first period and at wing three-quarter in the second, set a splendid example of energy and doggedness but the side as a whole were not together and were clearly much handicapped by inexperience. Their backs stood incorrectly and seemed quite at a loss in defending against the passing attacks of the Ampleforth "threes."

The try-getters were Davis (4), Livingstone (4), Mannion (3), Keeling (3), Roche (2), Hodge (2), Geldart and Cary-Elwes.

Final score, 10 goals 10 tries (80 points) to nil.

AMPLEFORTH—*Full-back*, C. H. Gilbert ; *Three-quarters*, P. W. Davis, M. K. Livingstone, P. E. Hodge, S. A. Mannion ; *Halves*, A. K. S. Roche, N. A. Geldart ; *Forwards*, T. M. Wright (Capt.), C. F. Keeling, A. B. Lee, C. E. G. Cary-Elwes, L. P. Twomey, T. Rochford, C. Mayne, E. C. Drummond.

## The Ampleforth Journal

AMPLEFORTH "A" v. SHEFFIELD UNIVERSITY "A"

The University were able to send only an "A" XV on November 5th, so the School dropped several "colours" men in hopes of making a better match. However the weakened School side proved much too strong, the forwards in particular being superior at all points of the game. The advantage of the new rule about putting the ball into the scrum to a side that is always, as it were, "up" and "down" was very manifest throughout the game and the same was true of the line-out. Wright, Rochford and Cary-Elwes were very prominent among the forwards and the latter scored four tries through his quick following up. The backs were not in form. There was too much fumbling and knocking on and the passes of one of the centres as often as not went to his partner's feet! Hodge and Mannion played well together. The former ran well and was almost too unselfish. Mannion ran with great determination and scored five tries deservedly. The other tries were scored by Davis (3), Wright (2), Hodge, Geldart, Roche and Gilbert. Ampleforth 7 goals 11 tries (68 points), Sheffield University "A" nil.

AMPLEFORTH "A."—*Full-back*, C. H. Gilbert ; *Three-quarters*; S. A. Mannion, P. E. Hodge, M. P. Davis, E. C. Kelly ; *Halves*, A. K. S. Roche, N. A. Geldart ; *Forwards*, T. M. Wright, (Capt.), C. Mayne, C. E. G. Cary-Elwes, L. P. Twomey, T. Rochford, E. C. Drummond, H. L. Green, N. J. Caffrey.

AMPLEFORTH v. GIGGLESWICK

The XV motored to Leeds on November 9th and played Giggleswick on the County Ground at Kirkstall. The ground had just a little "bone" in it after several hard frosts but otherwise was in good condition. There was quite a large audience in spite of the Bramley—Australasian match near at hand.

The School XV, who were without N. A. Geldart and A. B. Lee, struck their very best form and gave a thoroughly exhilarating display of the modern game. The way the School halves opened out in attack from defensive positions made some of the old Internationals on the touch line gasp. When everyone was expecting a desperate kick into touch the scrum-half would sling the ball out into the open and Hodge, at stand-off, was always there to snap it. Several attacks commencing in the



## Rugby Football

School twenty-five finished up with a try under the posts. The handling was machine-like in its accuracy but there was plenty of variety in tactics. The forwards were really great and Wright proved himself a capable and inspiring leader. Gilbert had not much tackling but what he had he made no mistake about and his saving was very good. The general impression was that of a very well-balanced side with a thorough knowledge of the game. This is high praise but on the day's play it is not exaggeration.

From the kick-off the School opened out a passing movement which was only checked near the twenty-five yard line and from the ensuing scrum the ball went across to the right and Davis got over in the corner. A few minutes later a similar movement let the same player in under the posts and Wright added the goal points. The School continued to attack and Roche feinting to pass out from a scrum went through himself on the blind side. The pace was very fast, the School passing at every opportunity. The Giggleswick forwards backed up well in defence and saved many desperate situations but before half-time Davis, Mannion and Roche added further tries two of which were converted. Mannion's try was a thrilling one. The ball came quite across the line of backs and he took it going full speed, but found himself faced by several opponents. He rounded the first, side-stepped inwards past the second and with a brilliant inward swerving run finished up under the posts without a hand being laid on him. At half-time the score was 24—0.

The Giggleswick forwards began very well in the second half and several forward rushes taxed to the utmost the School's defence. Gilbert, Wright, Hodge and Roche were prominent during this period, but it was a forward rush led by Drummond which put Ampleforth in an attacking position. From within the School "25" Drummond took the ball, well-backed up by the other forwards, to within ten yards of the goal-line. The ball was passed back and Livingstone handing off several tacklers placed the ball under the bar and added the goal points himself. From the kick-off play was opened out again and Davis was all but over. From the scrum near the right touch-line Ampleforth secured and the ball travelled across to Mannion. Faced by the back, he passed in again to Ogilvie-

## The Ampleforth Journal

Forbes who was tackled by a forward on the goal-line, but not before he had swung the ball out again to Mannion, who grounded it under the posts for Wright to convert. After some good forward work on the part of Giggleswick, Livingstone picked up off the forwards' feet, dodged through and scored wide of the posts with an opponent or two hanging on to him. The School backs now set up continuous attacks in which the forwards joined and further tries were added by Mannion, Mayne, Livingstone and Wright. The score at the end of the game was Ampleforth 6 goals 7 tries (51 points), Giggleswick nil.

AMPLEFORTH.—*Full-back*, C. H. Gilbert; *Three-quarters*, P. W. Davis, M. K. Livingstone, D. C. Ogilvie-Forbes, S. A. Mannion; *Halves*, A. K. S. Roche, P. E. Hodge; *Forwards*, T. M. Wright (Capt.), C. F. Keeling, C. Mayne, L. P. Twomey, C. E. G. Cary-Elwes, T. Rochford, E. C. Drummond, H. L. Green.

### AMPLEFORTH v. RIPON SCHOOL

This match played on the School ground on November 12th, calls for little description. In view of the near approach of the Sedbergh match, five "colours" were rested but this weakening of the side had little effect on the game unless the raggedness of some of the forward play may be ascribed to it. The backs, too, were far from reaching the standard they had attained a few days previously against Giggleswick.

The opening stages of the game were remarkable chiefly for dropped passes and ineffective forward play. But as the side settled down the backs regained their skill and the front line became more purposeful. Try after try was scored as the result of combination among the backs and at half-time the score was 40 points.

The second period was a repetition of the first and 44 more points were added. Hodge played another good game at stand-off half, his straight running being in contrast to the play of the centres who were both very prone to bore their wings on to the touch-line and leave them little room to manoeuvre. Tries were scored by Mannion (6), Livingstone (5), Hodge (3), Roche (3), Kelly (2), Cary-Elwes, Keeling and Twomey.

## Rugby Football

AMPLEFORTH.—*Full-back*, W. J. Roach; *Three-quarters*, E. A. Kelly, M. K. Livingstone, D. C. Ogilvie-Forbes, S. A. Mannion; *Halves*, A. K. S. Roche, P. E. Hodge; *Forwards*, T. M. Wright (Capt.), C. F. Keeling, A. B. Lee, C. E. G. Cary-Elwes, L. P. Twomey, E. C. Drummond, H. L. Green, R. W. Wilberforce.

### AMPLEFORTH v. SEDBERGH

This game was played at Sedbergh on November 15th and resulted in a win for Ampleforth by 2 goals, 3 tries (19 points), to 1 goal, 3 tries and 1 penalty goal (17 points). By a mistake of the Ampleforth captain, who won the toss, Sedbergh started the game with a strong wind in their favour. They made good use of their opportunity. Their forwards, an extremely fast pack, rushed the ball down the field, kicked over the Ampleforth full-back's head, and scored twice in the first quarter of the game. The first try was scored by Ashcroft, the second by McKinley. From a series of scrums in the centre of the field, Roche got the ball away to Livingstone, who broke through successfully but failed to pass to Davis on the wing and was eventually brought down by the Sedbergh full-back. Roche again got the ball from the loose scrum and tried to work across to the right wing with a kick. The wind, however, turned the ball and Fawcett got possession and with a clever diagonal run across the field scored the third try for Sedbergh. The try was not converted, and from the centre kick the Sedbergh pack tried to repeat their earlier tactics. Taking advantage once more of the favouring wind they carried the ball right down to Gilbert, the Ampleforth full-back, who fielded cleverly and with a good kick found touch and brought the game once more to the centre. From the line-out the Ampleforth forwards secured possession and carried the ball down the field. From the loose they heeled and the ball was rapidly passed to Mannion, who got well away down his wing, closely pursued by the Sedbergh right wing. Within a few yards of the line he tackled Mannion from behind and so saved what looked like a certain try. Unfortunately he injured his collarbone and had to leave the field. Shortly after this the whistle went for half-time, with the score 11 points to nil in Sedbergh's favour.

From the beginning of the second half Ampleforth took the offensive. Making use of the now favourable wind their



## The Ampleforth Journal

forwards at once carried the ball to the Sedbergh twenty-five. There they packed in and heeled. Roche got the ball away to Davis who ran round his man and when faced by the Sedbergh full-back passed in to Cary-Elwes, who was backing up well, and opened the score for Ampleforth. The try was not converted. From the centre kick the Ampleforth forwards again got going and took the ball to the Sedbergh line. There the Sedbergh forwards rallied round and a hard scrum ensued. Eventually Drummond secured possession and using his length dived under the Sedbergh forwards and scored Ampleforth's second try. The kick at goal again failed. From the restart Ampleforth again got possession and the ball reached Hodge. Beating his man he broke through and drawing the Sedbergh defence, passed to Mannion, who ran down the wing, and was finally tackled by the Sedbergh full-back, only a few feet from the line. This was Sedbergh's second unfortunate tackle, as their full-back injured his shoulder and had to leave the field. This second misfortune seemed to put Sedbergh once more on their mettle. From a scrum in the centre their threes got possession and Ashcroft made a clever opening for McKinley, who scored between the posts. Although the charge was disallowed the try was not converted. Shortly after the centre-kick the Ampleforth forwards heeled and after a run by the three-quarters, Davis scored, Roche adding the points. Following this, Mannion and Davis again scored in rapid succession, the latter try being well converted by Hodge. But Sedbergh made one more effort to pull the game out of the fire. A rush by their forwards ended in a scrum directly in front of the Ampleforth goal. There they heeled and Roche, a little over eager, tackled the Sedbergh scrum-half off-side. A free kick was given which resulted in a penalty goal for Sedbergh. The last five minutes of the game, with the score standing at 19—17 points in Ampleforth's favour, are beyond the power of the present writer to describe, but it is sufficient to say that "no side" found the score unaltered.

AMPLEFORTH.—*Full-back*, C. H. Gilbert; *Three-quarters*, P. W. Davis, M. K. Livingstone, P. E. Hodge, S. A. Mannion; *Halves*, A. K. S. Roche, N. A. Geldart; *Forwards*, T. M. Wright, C. Mayne, C. Keeling, C. E. G. Cary-Elwes, L. P. Twomey, E. C. Drummond, A. B. Lee, T. Rochford.



# Rugby Football

## AMPLEFORTH *v.* DURHAM SCHOOL.

Splendid football weather favoured this match at Ampleforth on November 26th. Durham was the only northern school to beat us last season and on form there seemed to be every prospect of the XV being able to avenge that defeat this year. They are to be congratulated on doing so in such unmistakeable manner. The game was never dull. The Durham forwards put in a lot of excellent work and they were cleverly led by Ellershaw and Sladen, a very strenuous pair of workers. Both packs succeeded frequently in getting the ball out to their outsides but Roche, the Ampleforth half, was far superior to his opponent and made innumerable opportunities for the three-quarters, whereas the Durham half was quite frequently smothered by the Ampleforth forwards, who broke away from the scrum with great rapidity. Geldart did not show his best form at stand-off though he did several brilliant things in the second half. With such a strong line of backs, the short punt ahead was much overdone. Livingstone played a strong individual game but he often delayed his pass out to Davis who with more opportunities would undoubtedly have added considerably to the score. Whenever he got the ball he made a lot of ground and many tries were the outcome of his work on the wing. Mannion on the left wing well plied with passes by Hodge, who played his usual good game in the centre ran with great determination and frequently got through despite the attentions of several opponents. When once they had found their game the backs were not to be denied and there were many thrilling passing bouts.

The forwards were really excellent. Wright is a leader who gets the most out of his men and he certainly was well supported. Cary-Elwes played a particularly fine game and was as usual prominent in backing up the "threes." Mayne was conspicuous in loose scrums. For the first twelve minutes there was no scoring though the home backs had opportunities but then a good movement to the left finished up with a strong run in by Mannion and Livingstone added the goal points. Shortly afterwards Davis got away on the right and faced by Boyd, the full-back, passed in to Cary-Elwes, who was as usual in attendance and another try was added.

## The Ampleforth Journal

Before half-time Livingstone got in after a strong run and the score stood at 11 points to nil.

From the kick-off the home forwards carried the ball with a great rush into the visitors' twenty-five and Roche securing from a loose scrum dodged over on the blind side with a capital try. Durham then rallied and some excellent kicking took them well into the home twenty-five, but finally Gilbert sent them back with a long kick up to half-way. The attack developed on the left and Mannion got in after swerving past several opponents. Roche scored again soon afterwards giving the dummy and rounding the back. Livingstone soon added a dropped goal from close range and from the kick-off another forward rush and a good kick by Roche took the game to the goal-line where Mayne got possession at the line-out and threw himself over for a try.

Durham then exerted some pressure and gained ground with high punts, but after some fierce scrummaging in the home twenty-five Hodge brought relief with a good touch kick. After some mid-field play Geldart broke through and after several exchanges of passes between Cary-Elwes and himself, went over between the posts. Davis then got away on the right and scored the finest try of the day, dashing along the line at a great pace, rounding several opponents and touching down under the bar.

Another try was then added by Mannion from a beautiful opening by Hodge, who was playing a sterling game at centre. A forward rush took play into the Ampleforth twenty-five and some anxious moments passed before the home forwards with splendid footwork took the ball right up the field. From a *melee* near the Durham line Lee picked up and went over with the last try of the day. During the last few minutes Durham set up a hot attack but hard tackling kept them out and the home line remained intact. The final score was Ampleforth 4 goals, 1 dropped goal, 7 tries (45 points), Durham School nil.

■ AMPLEFORTH.—*Full-back*, C. H. Gilbert ; *Three-quarters*, P. W. Davis, M. K. Livingstone, P. E. Hodge, S. A. Mannion ; *Halves*, A. K. S. Roche, N. A. Geldart ; *Forwards*, T. M. Wright (Capt.), C. F. Keeling, C. Mayne, B. Lee, T. Rochford, C. E. G. Cary-Elwes, E. C. Drummond, H. L. Green.

## Rugby Football

AMPLEFORTH v. ST PETER'S SCHOOL

This match was played at York on December 3rd and resulted in a win for Ampleforth by a goal and 2 tries (11 points) to a try (3 points).

Unfortunately P. W. Davis was unable to play and though Cary-Elwes did quite well on the wing, Davis' place was much missed.

It is a difficult game to describe, as there was scrummaging *ad nauseam* and the game was stopped so frequently for various reasons. There was altogether a want of that flow and continuity that should characterise the game.

The game opened evenly. Pressure was exerted by both sides in turn and it soon became apparent that St Peter's had a strong pack but little offensive power behind. The Ampleforth backs were not handling so accurately as usual though both Cary-Elwes and Mannion were very nearly over on two or three occasions in the first ten minutes. Several penalty kicks were given against the Ampleforth forwards, apparently for "feet-up," but St Peter's did not make much ground by them. After twenty minutes of scrappy play, a good movement started by Livingstone gave Mannion an opening on the left and he scored far out. The place kick went wide. Very soon afterwards Roche, getting the ball from a scrum, went off on his own, and evading all opponents scored near the posts for Livingstone to convert. St Peter's gained ground with good forward play but safe tackling and keen marking checked any attempt of their backs to open out. Geldart and Livingstone transferred play to the St Peter's "twenty-five" and several attacks tested the defence to its utmost, until at last Mannion broke through again with a very determined run on the left but the place kick was short. At half-time the score was 11—nil for Ampleforth.

The play was much less open in the second half, the St Peter's policy, and quite a correct one, being to keep the ball on the ground as much as possible. They frequently made twenty yards or so with a good rush but from many of these the visiting backs managed to open out an attack and several of these only failed by a matter of inches. St Peter's were tackling well and their forwards were displaying great dash.



## The Ampleforth Journal

Ampleforth generally managed to gain possession at the line-out but some infringement always seemed to occur to prevent the backs getting away.

Geldart and Roche were prominent in good cutting through in the centre. When the latter had only the back to face, he kicked over his head, easily raced his opponent for possession, only to be beaten by the bounce of the ball.

Towards the close of the game, St Peter's, thanks to a good touch-kick, got down on to the School goal-line, and a series of intense scrummages occurred when the final whistle brought apparent relief to the defenders, but the referee called the players back, having made an error of five minutes. Scrummaging was resumed and in the last minute St Peter's forced their way over with a good try in the corner.

AMPLEFORTH.—*Full-back*, C. H. Gilbert ; *Three-quarters*, C. E. G. Cary-Elwes, M. K. Livingstone, P. E. Hodge, S. A. Mannion ; *Halves*, A. K. S. Roche, N. A. Geldart ; *Forwards*, T. M. Wright, C. F. Keeling, C. J. Mayne, A. B. Lee, T. Rochford, L. P. Twomey, E. C. Drummond, N. J. Caffrey.

### AMPLEFORTH v. STONYHURST

The Stonyhurst XV arrived here on December 10th and the match was played on the following day. The weather conditions were perfect but the ground was distinctly "greasy" in parts. A number of Old Boys and a large crowd from the neighbourhood were present. Stonyhurst kicked off at 2.30. The School soon found its game and from a half way scrum, Roche got the ball out to the "threes" and Mannion raced along the line, passing in to Cary-Elwes, who went over for a try near the corner. Livingstone scored very soon afterwards with a powerful run in from the "25." The next try went to Roche, who picked up from a scrum, feinted to pass out and went through himself under the posts for Hodge to convert. Then followed a spell of mid-field play and the Stonyhurst forwards, led by Drake, got the ball into the home twenty-five, but all efforts to open out to the backs were frustrated by close marking and keen tackling. The School then attacked again but an epidemic of dropped passes saved the Stonyhurst line from being crossed. From a loose scrum Geldart picked up and scored far out and then a spectacular



## Rugby Football

run by Davis enabled him to score under the posts. Hodge added the goal points. Before half-time Roche and Cary-Elwes added further tries and the School led by 29 points to nil. On resuming Davis made a good run on the right from an opening by Livingstone, and got under the posts. The School maintained the pressure and Mayne scored a great try with a dive through a crowd of opponents. Roche was over again almost at once from a "blind side" movement. Stonyhurst then worked up to mid-field with some useful rushes but a good kick by Gilbert sent them back. The next try was perhaps the finest of the game. Geldart got away at full speed, the ball went via Hodge and Livingstone to Davis, who handed in to Cary-Elwes, and finally he transferred to Livingstone, who had an easy run in for Wright to place a good goal. The whole of this movement was carried out at full speed and without a falter. Hodge next made a beautiful run swerving past several opponents, and swinging the ball out to Davis, enabled him to get in under the posts. The Stonyhurst forwards were visibly tiring. They had played a very plucky game against a superior pack. The School backs were now getting the ball very frequently the forwards playing a most unselfish game. Further tries were added by Mannion, Roche and Mayne, and then just before "no-side," Wright getting the ball from a line-out, ran in with a try from mid-field. The final score was 10 goals, 6 tries (68 points) to nil.

The place-kicking was very good. Hodge kicked 5 goals, Wright 3, and Livingstone 2.

Stonyhurst have played Rugby for only one season and they were set a very hard task in facing the strongest side the School has had since the game was adopted here ten years ago. Though they did not score a try, they had the credit of playing a very plucky game against a much stronger and more experienced side. We trust this will be the first of a long series of such contests.

AMPLEFORTH.—*Full-back*, C. H. Gilbert ; *Three-quarters*, P. W. Davis, M. K. Livingstone, P. E. Hodge, S. A. Mannion ; *Halves*, A. K. S. Roche, N. A. Geldart ; *Forwards*, T. M. Wright (Capt.), C. F. Keeling, C. Mayne, A. B. Lee, L. P. Twomey, C. E. G. Cary-Elwes, E. C. Drummond, H. L. Green.

# The Ampleforth Journal

## AMPLEFORTH V. YORKSHIRE WANDERERS

The Wanderers visited us on December 13th and a splendid game in which the School XV showed themselves to be a fine side resulted in a victory by 4 goals, 5 tries (35 points) to 1 try (3 points). Several Yorkshire County officials were present and were enthusiastic over the performance of the XV. The Wanderers had a formidable pack, led by Trenham, the old County captain. Their back division did not appear so good, though Hamilton, the Scots International at scrum-half required a lot of watching. Unfortunately H. B. Simpson, the County wing "three" was unable to turn out.

It was an extraordinarily open game, one that kept the spectators thrilled throughout. The XV acting up to their invariable policy this season, let the ball out to the backs whenever they possibly could, even from the kicks-off from the centre. It looked risky sometimes with fast following up forwards but it invariably succeeded. The backs were away with the ball like a flash. Their handling was superb and their pace quite beat the defence. The Wanderers' tackling was by no means negligible but they seldom caught a man with the ball. Davis' pace on the wing was missed—he was resting an injury—but the Ogilvie-Forbes-Livingstone combination proved quite a success. It was the former's first match against a Club side and he came out of it with flying colours.

The School forwards were on the top of their form and beat their opponents in the loose and at the line-out. In the scrum they were evenly matched and both sides got the ball out. Hamilton did many good things but he found Roche a slippery customer. Roche played the finest game of his career. He used good judgment in getting the ball out or slipping off with it himself and he frequently had his opponents guessing. His touch-kicking was very long and gained a deal of valuable ground.

The game opened with a vigorous attack by the Wanderers but they were gradually driven back and from a *melee* near their "25" the ball came to Ogilvie-Forbes and he found his way over with an excellent try for Wright to convert. Some hard scrummaging and mid-field play occurred until the School backs got away on the right from a clever opening by

## Rugby Football

Geldart. Livingstone ran up to the back and passed inwards for Roche to score a splendid try. Very soon afterwards Hodge broke away on the right and passed out to Mannion, who raced away and looked like being hopelessly hemmed in at the corner, but Cary-Elwes appearing as usual from nowhere took a sharp inward pass and scored far out, a particularly fine piece of football. Hodge was responsible for the next try. He cleverly intercepted a pass in mid-field, moved off at a great pace and gave Mannion an easy run in under the posts and added the major points himself. Just before half-time, a splendid three-quarter movement among the visitors let Dixon in near the flag. At half-time the School held a lead of 16 points to 3.

The Wanderers went off with a rush on resuming and Hamilton tried hard to work through by himself, but he was hauled down and a long kick by Roche gave us a footing in the Wanderers' "25." From the line-out the ball was taken on to their goal-line and after some exciting moments, Hodge got possession and cutting through, scored a splendid try. At this period the visitors were getting the ball out quite a lot, but the School pack was backing up very quickly and the Wanderers' passing was soon checked. A kick ahead by Hamilton looked dangerous but Gilbert cleared his lines with a good kick into touch at half-way. Livingstone nearly got in on the right but was collared just in time. From an ensuing scrum the ball went out to Mannion, who just had room to round the back and dash in at the corner. The next try came after a forward rush. A series of short sharp dashes had brought the game near the Wanderers' line and Keeling picking up in a rush flung himself over. The School pressed again and the Wanderers' back had to touch down but before half the visiting forwards could come up, the School pack had the ball out and Roche was over in a flash. Hodge added the points. Just before time, Geldart made a good opening for Hodge, who raced away with Cary-Elwes in attendance. Faced by the back he sold him a dummy and went over with a pretty try in the corner. Green converted with a beautiful kick from the touch-line. The whistle for "no-side" left the School winners of a very fine game.

AMPLEFORTH.—*Full-back*, C. H. Gilbert ; *Three-quarters*, M. K.



## The Ampleforth Journal

Livingstone, D. C. Ogilvie-Forbes, P. E. Hodge, S. A. Mannion ;  
*Halves*, A. K. S. Roche, N. A. Geldart ; *Forwards*, T. M. Wright (Capt.),  
C. F. Keeling, C. Mayne, A. B. Lee, C. E. G. Cary-Elwes, L. P. Twomey,  
H. L. Green, R. W. Wilberforce.

### AMPLEFORTH COLTS v. POCKLINGTON SCHOOL COLTS

A team chosen from boys under fifteen played at Pocklington on November 26th. About the middle of the first half they found their form. The first try was scored by Somers-Cocks after a good passing movement by the backs. At half-time the score was 12 points to nil. In the second half all the backs handled and tackled well. King at scrum-half, and Walker as stand-off, merited special praise. Lawson on the right wing played a strong game scoring three tries and converting four goals from difficult angles—one from within five yards of the touch line. Bond scored the best try, effectively selling the dummy three times. Sitwell led the forwards well and Tweedie hooked efficiently. Mortimer and Martin were often prominent in the loose. The final score was Ampleforth (46 points) 5 goals 7 tries to nil. Tries were scored by Walker (4), Lawson (3), Dee (2), Somers-Cocks, Sitwell and Bond.

AMPLEFORTH.—*Full-back*, J. C. Tucker ; *Three-quarters*, J. S. Somers-Cocks, B. D. Dee, G. Bond, W. H. Lawson ; *Halves*, E. H. King, D. E. Walker, (Capt.) ; *Forwards*, F. M. Sitwell, J. W. Tweedie, D. Mortimer, J. Martin, E. J. Gallagher, R. P. Tong, D. R. Morgan, F. H. French-Davis.

### AMPLEFORTH v. ST. PETER'S (2nd XV.)

This match played at Ampleforth on December 3rd resulted in a win for the home team by ten goal and eleven tries to nil. The conditions were all in favour of a fast open game, and as Ampleforth, after the first few minutes, were at the top of their form and playing almost like a 1st XV the score rose steadily. The forwards, who throughout played well together, generally got the ball, and Kelly and Dunbar made many beautiful openings for the threes. They as a line combined remarkably well and generally tied up the St Peter's defence. At half-time the score was 28 points to nil. So far the St Peter's team had defended resolutely, but as the pace told and signals of distress became apparent try upon try was registered till



## Rugby Football

at "no side" the score had reached 83 points. The following were the scorers for Ampleforth: Nelson (4), Davis (3), Latham (3), Cronk (3), Ogilvie-Forbes (2), Dunbar, Sitwell, Green, George, Wilberforce and Potocki. Davis and Green kicked the goals.

AMPLEFORTH—*Full-back*, W. J. Roach; *Three-quarters*, G. H. Nelson, D. C. Ogilvie-Forbes, M. P. Davis, B. L. Latham; *Half-backs*, H. V. Dunbar, E. A. Kelly; *Forwards*, G. P. Cronk, G. W. S. Bagshawe, I. K. J. Potocki, R. W. Wilberforce, E. H. George, F. M. Sitwell, H. L. Green, J. C. Grieve.

## OLD BOYS

WE ask the prayers of our readers for Gerald W. Farrell (1893—1897) who died on November 20th, 1919. He was an outstanding athlete in the School. He not only played in the Cricket XI and the Football XI, but he was probably the finest runner we have had at Ampleforth. After he left the School he was known both in Canada and America as an athlete and was included in the Canadian Rugger Team which visited this country in 1903. He fought in the Canadian contingent in the South African War. He was a member of the Montreal Stock Exchange, but he was frequently in this country and several times paid a visit to Ampleforth where a window in the Study records his continued friendship for his old School. May he rest in peace.



CONGRATULATIONS to B. J. D. Gerrard who was given his Rugger blue for Sandhurst. J. E. Toller has been playing in the Sandhurst Hockey XI.



CONGRATULATIONS to J. O. Kelly who in the October examinations at Edinburgh University was the only candidate to gain First Class Honours for the degrees of M.B. and Ch.B. There were one hundred and seven graduates, of whom ten were placed in the second class and the rest in the third.



CONGRATULATIONS to B. L. Sleigh (St John's, Oxford), who has won the Lawn Exhibition for three years.



THE Freshmen at Oxford this term included E. J. T. Bagshawe (New College), Dom Laurence Bévenot and Dom Martin Rochford (St Benet's Hall), while C. R. Simpson (Trinity), R. L. Scrope (Caius), and J. W. Lyle Smith (St John's) went up to Cambridge.



THE Old Boys who visited us during last term were the following :

L. H. Rochford, R. T. Browne, J. B. Barton, C. W. Clarke, L. Lancaster, B., C., and G. Marwood, J. D. Telfener, F. Marwood, T. Marwood, Hon. M. Scott, T. Ainscough, A. F. M. and B. M. Wright, C. F. Macpherson, H. R. Taunton, Col. the Hon. E. P. Stourton, F. S. Heywood, S. M. Lancaster, J. Browne, R. H. Blackledge, G. H.

## Old Boys

and O. Chamberlain, E. F. C. Forster, H. Greenwood, J. B. Fitzgerald, J. G. Simpson.



At the Ampleforth Society Meeting in September there were present :

J. P. Smith, G. C. Chamberlain, J. Fishwick, J. Blackledge, J. P. Raby, Captain R. M. Abney-Hastings, E. F. C. Forster, W. Greenwood, F. W. Hesketh, V. S. Gosling, P. J. Neeson, W. V. Clapham, Captain A. F. M. Wright, A. J. Pollack, J. W. Hawkswell, W. R. Lee.



CONGRATULATIONS to Captain Gerald Farrell, Leinster Regt, who was married on October 11th, 1921, at St Thomas', St Leonards-on-Sea, to Miss Rita Coles. Dom Dominic Willson officiated. Father Segesser said the nuptial Mass.



CONGRATULATIONS to E. J. Massey who has not only represented his county at Rugby in all their matches but was chosen to play scrum-half for the North of England and reserve half for England against the South.



ALSO to M. W. L. Smith who has twice played for Lancashire.



THE Ampleforth Dance which as last year was held at the Hyde Park Hotel on January 3rd was again a success and was well attended. The dinner was held on January 4th and about fifty Old Boys were present.



WE have received news of the Ampleforth Society Dance in Scotland. With so enthusiastic a secretary as P. J. Neeson as organiser we need hardly say that it was a great success. Everything was well arranged and the experiment is to be repeated next year. Among the Old Boys present we have heard of P. J. Neeson, J. K. Smith, J. A. McLaughlin, J. E. Wilson-Lee, J. F. McKillop, P. J. Killea, W. Gourley, H. A. Martin, J. A. Martin, L. Newton, A. T. Newton, J. K. Loughran, J. O. Kelly, A. H. Dillon, H. M. Dillon, and P. Liston. We understand a dinner is to be held on January 10th at which the Headmaster has promised to be present and Professor Phillimore will be the guest of the evening.

# THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE following new boys came in September :

T. M. Riddell, J. M. Lind, E. P. F. Magruder, O. M. Scott, R. P. Cave, L. M. Fuller, C. J. Baber, H. Latham, C. Potocki, J. C. Mee Power, D. C. C. Mee Power, N. J. de Guingand.



A. D. MACDONALD was Captain of the School, while A. A. J. Boyle and G. F. Young were Captains of the games.



THE composition of the Football Eleven has varied in the different games which we have had. The following played for the First Eleven :

G. F. Young, A. D. Macdonald, A. A. J. Boyle, J. S. B. Austin, W. J. Romanes, T. Gadd, J. C. W. Riddell, R. A. Chisholm, N. J. W. Smith, H. S. K. Greenlees, N. J. Glynn, R. R. Rowan, E. E. M. Stephenson.



AT the end of term it was announced, amidst enthusiasm, that we were to play Rugger in the future.



WE have to thank Mrs J. C. J. O'Connor for a Challenge Cup for shooting.



THE curator of the aviary reports that the zebra finches, cordon-bleus and golden breasted waxbills nested in November, but only the zebra finches reared their young. We have to thank Dr E. P. Dawes for the gift of a tame jay, and other kind friends have added to our already large and curious assortment, pennants and redrumps.



THE following lectures have been given in the course of the term :

Rome . . . . .	.	.	.	.	Dom Dunstan Pozzi
The British Empire . . . . .	.	.	.	.	Dom Ignatius Miller
Scout Craft and Mountain Craft . . . . .	.	.	.	.	Mr. B. H. Easter



OWING to the continued absence of the larger carnivorous and other mammals from our local haunts, we have sub-



## The Preparatory School

stituted familiar birds, such as the wood-pigeons, owls, hawks, as patrol titles, in place of the Tiger, Buffalo, etc. We regret that the praiseworthy efforts to imitate the calls of these birds should have caused a certain amount of irritation in non-scouting circles.



THE Troop Leader is now T. Gadd, and the Patrol Leaders are A. A. J. Boyle, A. D. Macdonald, J. C. W. Riddell, W. J. Romanes, G. F. Young and E. B. E. Tucker.



SCOUTING was vigorously carried on throughout the term, both indoors and outside. All the new-comers passed their Tender-foot test and a good deal of Second-Class work was done.



ON Sunday, October 30th, the troop was visited by Mr F. Corballis (County Commissioner for Northumberland) and Lord Armstrong. The visitors afterwards took part in a Troop Council, which was addressed by the Chief Scout (through the medium of the gramophone). At the end of the term, Dom Ignatius Miller presented a large number of badges to Scouts and Cubs.



THE Cub pack is smaller this year than last but not less keen. H. G. Watson, T. M. R. Riddell, D. C. Mee-Power, J. C. Mee-Power and L. M. Fuller gained their "First Star"; the Honble W. R. S. Feilding his "Second Star," and A. Bevan and A. C. Russell each won three badges.



AT the end of term a small entertainment was given. The following was the programme :

PIANO . . . . .	C. C. W. G. CHISHOLM
RECITATION . . . . .	E. P. F. MAGRUDER
PIANO . . . . .	J. WARD
RECITATION . . . . .	H. G. WATSON
VIOLIN . . . . .	H. H. LATHAM
SONG . . . . .	LOWER THIRD AND SECOND FORM
PIANO . . . . .	R. P. CAVE

# The Ampleforth Journal

RECITATION . . .	J. C. MEE	POWER	AND	M. W. BLACKMORE
PIANO . . . . .				H. D. F. GREENWOOD
RECITATION . . . . .				A. BEVAN
SONG . . . . .				THE SCHOOL



THE following prizes were distributed :

Form Prize   A. D. Macdonald

Writing Prizes	Lower Third	A. A. J. Boyle ; P. Rooke Ley (improvement)
	Second Form	J. Ward ; R. A. H. Gerrard (im- provement)
	First Form	E. N. Prescott ; M. W. Blackmore (improvement)
	Preparatory	C. J. Baber

## A CUMBERLAND NUNNERY: A PASSING AND A RETURN

**A**N article in the *Yorkshire Post* of October 16th, 1912, revived a forgotten page of the history of Benedictine Nuns in the north of England—a story not without interest, else it would not have been printed in a daily paper. There was an undertone of regret for the passing away, as if for ever, of a goodly institution from Cumberland, where it had flourished as a sanctuary for nearly five centuries. The suppression of the convent was referred to as “spoliation,” and quoting lines still legible high up on the north-west wall, a tribute of respect at least was paid to the memory of the expelled religious :

“Though veiled Benedictines are removed hence,  
Think of their poverty, chastity, faith, obedience.”

Was there a veiled hope too that what had been might be again, that what had been driven away might some day return? Curiously enough, the writer remarks how “England is changing hands”; much more completely now than when he wrote twelve years ago! “how properties that once seemed inalienable” have passed to other owners, much as in the Great Pillage of the sixteenth century, and sometimes to the heirs of original possessors, now that secular homes and mansions are becoming by purchase the property of Religious Orders. And this has taken place in the very county of Cumberland to which the article refers.

On the bank of the river Eden, four miles east of Carlisle, a stately castellated mansion was built for a family residence some eighty years ago. Well constructed in faced stone and the Tudor style, it stands in an imposing position amid woods and meadows near the village of Warwick, on the Carlisle-Brampton road. God’s Providence had other designs than its builder, for it was destined to become a new home for Benedictine nuns after their absence from Cumberland of nigh

## The Ampleforth Journal

four hundred years. One evening at Easter-tide last year, saw the "passing" of veiled Sisters through its gates into halls that had awaited them, silent and tenantless, for a dozen years. It is called Holme Eden from the rich flat land by the romantic river whose very name recalls Paradise. And surely by no mere coincidence, a few miles futher up the valley, at Armathwaite, a house still stands known as the "Nunnery," which was the Benedictine Convent whose "passing" has already been alluded to. Its foundation is commonly assigned to 1088, but must have been somewhat later, since King William Rufus, the donor of its lands and privileges had not effective possession of these northern districts before 1092. The convent may have had a much earlier origin and founder, for there is a vague tradition that Armathwaite was the second home of the community which St Cuthbert visited at Carlisle, and had a Northumbrian Queen as its abbess. A charter to this effect was put forward by the Prioress and confirmed by Edward IV in 1480; which may have had other documents behind it that were lost or destroyed in ever recurring Scottish invasions. In a field close to the old nunnery is a stone pillar some nine feet high, on which a cross is carved, with the word "Sanctuarium," a record no doubt of the privilege of sanctuary which the demesne enjoyed. The date of the stone, 1088, makes its genuineness somewhat suspect.

The link between the nuns of Armathwaite and those of Holme Eden is sufficient if slender. Both are Benedictine, and the localities are near enough to warrant our regarding the coming of the latter as a return of the former. Conventual life is not a thing that ever passes away from the Catholic Church. If as Montalembert says, "Monks are as immortal as oaks," nuns are surely as undying as ivy!

But the abbey of Holme Eden has a history of its own. On February 7th, 1893, a Roman decree gave canonical existence to St Scholastica's Priory for Benedictine nuns at Fort Augustus in the Scottish Highlands. Abbot Leo Linse was anxious to establish in the neighbourhood a convent where the daughters of St Scholastica by their prayers and devout lives might join in the labours of St Benedict's sons for the glory of God and the Church's edification. Five or six ladies



## A Cumberland Nunnery

offered themselves as postulants for the new foundation in a house in the village which belonged to one of them, and here they began to practice such religious observances as circumstances permitted, reciting portions of the Divine Office, receiving instructions from the fathers of the abbey, but wearing as yet no distinctive dress. Their chapel was in the basement of their house. Bishop Ullathorne used to say that no Community would flourish that had not its beginnings in a garret, or in a cellar, he would readily have added ! One of the number <sup>was</sup> recognised as Superioress, the rules of poverty, obedience, silence were carefully observed. The former Chapel and Presbytery of the district had been converted by Sisters of Mercy into a convent and school ; and when these Sisters withdrew to their mother-house at Elgin, the place was taken over by the Benedictine postulants. Many alterations had to be made ; the old chapel become refectory and parlours, and a new temporary chapel was constructed, all being blessed with much solemnity on the eve of the Annunciation in 1892.

Difficulties arose in regard to the novitiate, requests for a mistress of novices from the English Benedictine convents having failed, but through the influence of the Archbishop of Munich the Prioress of Fraueninsel agreed to send one of her nuns, Dame Mary Anselma Glaw, who leaving the Highlands of Bavaria for the Highlands of Scotland, became first Prioress and Novice-mistress at St Scholastica's. Our Lady's Nativity, September 8th, 1892, was the day chosen for the commencement of the novitiate, a date kept memorable ever since ; the ladies who that day received the holy habit being Sisters Scholastica Weld, Placida McClymont, Gertrude Murray, Bernard Wheble and Hildegard Seager for the choir, with the lay-sisters Magdalene Pike and Walburga Crimmins. Some of these happily remain, some have gone to their rest and reward. Miss Mary Macdonald of Inverness was admitted, but ill health prevented her perseverance.

The little community grew apace, and were soon so well trained in observance that Dame Anselma could return to her convent, and in her place Dame Scholastica Weld became Prioress in 1894. When later on the Priory became an abbey

## The Ampleforth Journal

in order to distinguish the Abbaye aux Hommes from the Abbaye aux Dames, the latter adopted the name of Kilcumein, the original Gaelic name of Fort Augustus, and shortly afterwards both communities were admitted into the English Benedictine Congregation (1909). The disadvantages of distance, the poor and temporary accommodation had long been realised and began to outweigh sentiments of attachment to their original home ; and when the generous offer was made to the community of the mansion and grounds of Holme Eden it was decided to remove the foundation to Cumberland. Dame Scholastica Weld, who had been the mother and guide of the community since its inception died within a few months of her benediction as Abbess, to the great grief of all her children ; and it fell to her successor, Dame Cecília Carmont, to arrange the migration of the sisters from Kilcumein to Holme Eden. The austere shores of Loch Ness and the mountains of Glen Albyn were exchanged for the fertile fields and gentle slopes of the Eden valley, though the distant peaks of Skiddaw and Criffel serve to recall the Highland heights. If the journey was on one hand an exile it was on the other a home-coming and return ; St Scholastica's daughters have come back to a former patrimony where their memory survives in a little village bearing the name "Nunclose." "Going they went and wept, casting their seed ; but coming they shall come with joyfulness, carrying their sheaves" (Ps. 125).

It remains to put on record that the Holme Eden foundation is due to the munificence of Mr and Mrs Charles Liddell, of Warwick Hall, who placed the property at the community's disposal. The long and honourable traditions of Warwick Hall are thus worthily maintained. The home for many centuries of a family that never lost the Faith, its last member was Anne Warwick, only surviving sister and heiress of Francis Warwick, who died in 1772. The Benedictine D. Basil Warwick was born there, and as a missionary priest was stationed there early in the eighteenth century ; and a sister of his became a nun at Cambrai. Of the noble house of Howard of Corby, related by marriage to the Warwicks, four became monks, viz., DD. Augustine, Joseph, Francis and Placid, the

## A Cumberland Nunnery

last named being President General from 1753 till his death in 1766. Warwick Hall passed to Robert Bonner, who was a Warwick only by adoption, and ultimately by purchase to Charles Liddell, Esq., who later acquired the neighbouring property of Holme Eden.

In this district a long list of Benedictines have laboured both before and after the Reformation to the present day, first at the Priory of Wetheral and after its suppression in different places, till they settled at Warwick Bridge, where now stands the parish church. Perhaps no other spot in England has been so long and continuously under the spiritual care of the Benedictines. Much of the land was originally monastic, and tithes for some parts are still paid by the Fathers to the Dean and Chapter of Carlisle who obtained possession after the suppression. The foundation at Holme Eden of an abbey of English Benedictine nuns, the only one north of the Trent, is a matter of congratulation and an augury of happier days to come. They have still to face the trials of a new foundation, but they have a dignified and secure home, and a young community's fervour. The prayers and merits of Holme Eden Abbey should bring a blessing on the country. Floreat in æternum !

J.S.C.



## MARK OF MONTE CASSINO

MARK—it is now believed—was a monk at Monte Cassino in the generation next after St Benedict. Paul the Deacon, writing at Monte Cassino about the year 790, says that Mark “came hither to the same Father (St Benedict) and composed some verses in his praise” (*Historia Langobardorum* I, 26). These words might be taken to mean that he came to Monte Cassino in St Benedict’s lifetime; but his poem, especially in its appeal to the saint’s intercession (lines 16 and 65), suggests that St Benedict was dead when he became a monk. This inference would date his coming to Monte Cassino after the year 543 (approx.) Mark betrays no knowledge of the Lombard sack (c. 581) which made havoc of the work of St Benedict so highly praised by him. He may therefore be put with some certainty within this period of about forty years (543—581). Traube holds that he was a full contemporary of Abbot Simplicius, the second abbot after St Benedict (c. 560ff). His poem is the earliest testimony to the life of the saint, since the *Dialogues* of St Gregory were not written until the year 593, and for this reason alone it has a special importance. It is evidence also to the level of literary attainment reached by one at least of St Benedict’s disciples at a time of great decadence, and we might be justified in drawing conclusions from it as to the character of the community in which what is on the whole graceful and correct verse could be written and appreciated. (The poem contains reminiscences of Virgil in lines 41 and 61, as also of Avianus and Sedulius in lines 11 and 21. A tendency to rhyme is noticeable in some of the lines). But, as regards the facts of the saint’s life, it does not give us very much information. Mark says nothing of St Benedict’s life before he became a hermit and very little about Subiaco. He is interested in the saint’s journey to Monte Cassino, concerning which he reports (1) that he was divinely summoned or bidden thither, (2) that all Subiaco mourned his departure, (3) that he was accompanied by three ravens, (4) that two youths appeared to guide him at the cross roads, (5), that another ascetic then living at Monte Cassino was bidden



## Mark of Monte Casino

make way for him. At Monte Cassino he tells of the abolition of the pagan worship of Jupiter (not Apollo or Venus), and has much to say of the transformation of the mountain under St Benedict's rule. He alludes also to the saint's retiring from men in order to prepare himself for the "pious festival of the sacred night," *i.e.*, Easter. It is noteworthy that St Gregory the Great does not seem to have known the poem, or at least has made no use of its distinctive detail. And in two points Mark's evidence, superficially at least, is at variance with his. (1) Mark speaks of the pagan worship on Monte Cassino as directed to Jupiter, and his testimony is supported by a discovery of the year 1880 (see Tosti: *St Benedict*, Eng. Trans., p. 85); St Gregory speaks of a worship of Apollo. But it is not impossible that there was more than one shrine on the mountain. Otherwise we may suppose—as I think is done by Abbot Herwegen—that St Benedict's destruction of the pagan worship was so thorough that a particular memory of the character of this worship was lost when St Gregory wrote. (2) Mark implies that St Benedict made the journey to Monte Cassino unaccompanied by any of his disciples; St Gregory says "taking a few monks with him." This detail has not been discussed by the biographers, mainly, perhaps, because Mark's testimony has not been much used. It may be mentioned that St Peter Damian (11th century), in a sermon for the Vigil of St Benedict, follows Mark in this particular, saying that the saint made the journey alone: "solus . . . iter arripuit" (Migne, P.L., cxliv, 546).

The following is an English rendering of the "Carmen" of Mark; the original is in elegiacs.

### SAINT BENEDICT

- When the blind folk their impious idols sought,  
Holding them Gods whom human hands had wrought,  
With deadly altars here they raised their fane,  
Where bloody victims to foul Jove were slain.  
5 Then holy Benet came, called from far cell,  
And purged this ground of all the filth of hell:  
The idols smashed, the carven gods o'erthrew,  
To living God the temple raised anew.  
O ye, who long to see the saints' abode,

## The Ampleforth Journal

- 10 Hasten with faith undaunted by the road.  
By hardship is the highest ever won,  
The blessed life in narrow way is run.  
Hither came I with load of sins oppressed :  
My load is gone, my heart is now at rest.
- 15 Henceforth I trust the life of heaven is won,  
Dost thou but pray, O Benet, for thy son,  
Folly of old called this its Citadel,  
Devoted it to marble gods of hell ;  
For here the blind and errant rustic strove
- 20 To pay his vows to soul-destroying Jove.  
But had one truly marked its evil fame,  
Foul Tartarus had justly been its name.  
Yet " Citadel " foretold the cloister's tower,  
Designed the sacred castle and its power,
- 25 Whereby eternal hell is overthrown,  
And tower of death life's tower henceforth known  
Here is the gate of starry heaven stormed  
By blessed throng in choir angelic formed.  
Here prayest, Benet, to a Thunderer higher,
- 30 Mount-dweller, hermit, leader of the choir.  
When thou wert called from other mount one day,  
Christ was thy Guide, and through the waste thy Way ;  
For ever, where the roads apart did lead,  
Two youths appeared to guide thee in thy need.
- 35 And to the saint that once had lived hereby  
Was said : " Give place, another friend is nigh."  
Lo, at thy going fell a darksome cloud,  
And pallid mist the mountain did enshroud,  
And all its caves did mourn and weep amain,
- 40 And every beast in mouldering den complain.  
Thee with true grief the lucent waters mourned,  
For thee the woods their leafy vesture scorned.  
Yea, that I speak the truth this sign will show :  
Three ravens came lest thou shouldst lonely go.
- 45 Here too the people sought thee, thou didst say,  
When thou wouldst wait apart for Easterday,  
Like orphans loud lamenting at thy door,  
With tears, that thou wouldst live with them no more.  
Lo, at thy coming, rock, lo, thornbush goes,
- 50 The arid earth a wondrous fountain shows.  
Christ's mount art thou, thus to command the rest :  
Beneath thy feet Cassino lowered its crest.  
To let thee find a living on its crown,  
It bows its head and smooths its roughness down ;
- 55 Lest men should tire who seek thy high abode,  
Winds round its sides a gently-sloping road.

## Mark of Monte Cassino

- Yet justly does the mountain honour thee,  
For thou hast made it rich and fair to see.  
Its barren sides by thee are gardens made,  
60 Its naked rocks with fruitful vineyards laid,  
The crags admire a crop and fruit not theirs,  
The wild wood now a bounteous harvest bears.  
E'en so our barren deeds to fruit thou trainest,  
Upon our arid hearts pure waters rainest.  
65 Turn now to fruit the evil thorns, I pray,  
That vex the stupid breast of Mark alway.

The Latin text may be found in Migne *P.L.* lxxx, 183ff., in the *Acta Sanctorum O.S.B.* (1668) vol. I, p. 28. 29. In Abbot Tosti's *St Benedict*, Eng. Tr. pp. 237, 238 (with some mistakes) and in the *Enchiridion Benedictinum*, pp. 231-234. Commentary is given by Traube : *Anzeiger für deutsches Altertum* xviii (1892) pp. 211ff., and *Textgeschichte der Regula S. Benedicti* (2nd ed. 1910) p. 95 ; and by Manitius : *Geschichte der christlich-lateinischen Poesie* (1891), pp. 388 ff., and *Geschichte der lateinischen Literatur des Mittelalters* (1911) I. pp. 91, 92.

## TREASURE TROVE

IT was an old calf-bound volume, obviously seventeenth century or thereabouts, but without its title page. This, as it soon turned out, would have shown it to be the *Chronicon Generale Ordinis Sancti Benedicti* of Yepes, and would have simplified matters by giving the date of publication ; but the importance that this was to assume I had not then realised. The book was a chronicler's summary of Benedictine history to the year 610 A.D., and seemed hardly worth examining ; but as I looked cursorily through the index, my eye was caught by the entry *Georgius Gervasius suspenditur*—George Gervase is hanged. Now Father George Gervase was an English Benedictine martyr, hanged at Tyburn, of whom very little is known, except a skeleton outline of dates and places.

I looked up the reference given, and found myself looking out as it were through contemporary Spanish eyes upon the most interesting and at the same time the most obscure years of English Benedictine history—the first years of the seventeenth century. I say “contemporary,” though at first this was not obvious ; in fact the book had all the elements of a bibliographical puzzle. The author writes in one place : “Just after sending these last pages to the printer I have received news from Belgium which I cannot refrain from sharing with you, *madens pio gaudio*.” He goes on to print an account of Father Gervase's martyrdom, from a writer who had himself just received the news ; and Father Gervase, we know, suffered on April 11th, 1608. On the other hand, I found marginal references to books that were not at this time published, or even conceived, for example, Reyner's *Apostolatus Benedictinorum in Anglia*, a work of 1626 ; and the *Privilegium Caesareum*, or document of copyright within the Empire, printed at the beginning of the book, was given by Ferdinand II in 1629, and contained the name of a Munich publisher. This made the hypothesis of a later or of a “pirated” edition unlikely.

Luckily a book on a neighbouring shelf solved my problem. There is a great work (it weighs well over a stone and a half) compiled by two monks, Dom Magnoald Ziegelbauer and Dom Oliver Legipontius, which is a complete bibliography of all Benedictine work down to 1750. From this I learnt that



## Treasure Trove

what I had in hand was not the original work of Yepes (who wrote in Spanish), but a translation by a Swiss monk, Dom Thomas Weiss. The next thing was to search for the original ; and going back to my first shelf, there I found it in seven large sheepskin-clad volumes—the *Coronica General de la Orden de San Benito*, by “el Maestro Fray Antonio de Yepes.” The first volume contained my passage ; and all difficulties of date were set aside by the printer’s colophon at the end, in which Matias Mares, printer to the King of Navarre, made himself responsible for the date 1609.

My next discovery was that one pocket of my valuable mine had been already worked ; but the workers by some chance missed the main lode. The pocket was “given away” two centuries ago by Dom Bennet Weldon, the chronicler of the English Congregation, in whose *Chronological Notes* appears the following (ch. xxv) : “The rest (*i.e.*, of the body of the Venerable John Roberts or Mervin) were carried off to Douay and into Spain, one bone being given to his intimate friend the famous Spanish Benedictine Annalist, the most Reverend Abbot Yepez, and one of his arms carried to St Martin’s at Compostella, where he had been professed, as the said Abbot testifies in his Annals, speaking very honourably of F. Mervin (Tom. iv, p. 70, in the French version of them printed at Tull 1649).” Students of the period have made full use of this source ; but they seem never to have investigated the earlier volumes adequately. Who indeed would expect to find under the year 605 A.D. pages of what was to Yepes contemporary history, but for one curious habit of this historian ?

Like the great Captain Hook, who proceeded one day to deliver his dying speech, “lest when he came to die there should not be time,” Yepes would seem to have put into his work all that he had by him without strict regard to suitability of period or surroundings, perhaps through a fear that he might never reach that stage of his history at which it might more naturally appear : and as a matter of fact he had reached only his seventh volume and the year 1169 A.D. in 1621, the year in which he died. At any rate, 605 A.D. was taken by him as the foundation date of the Abbey of St Peter

## The Ampleforth Journal

at Westminster ; and it is to his remarkable elaboration upon this theme that I would first call attention.

It will obviously be impossible for me to give at length in such a place as this anything but my conclusions from the general drift of Yepes, apart from an important letter which can be quoted in full ; but the evidence is so clear that they can hardly be misleading. There is more than a Spanish hand in this tale of Westminster's greatness, and of its survival in the person of one monk *que aun vive*, " who is still alive " (he died in 1610). Through these pages rings the pride of the English monks who lived with Yepes in his Spanish monastery, and then went back to convert England, their pride in their great past, their hopes and ideals for the future. The Escorial at Madrid, says Yepes, is a noble monastery ; but compared with the vastness of Westminster it might be the hood of that cowl (*sicut gallus supra turrim* is the Latin translator's alternative). " I can call eye-witnesses."

Yepes first devotes six pages to the ancient glories of Westminster, its consecration by St Peter in person (quoted from St Aelred of Rievaulx), its association with St Edward the Confessor and its holy Abbot St Wulsin (" whom some call Bruseo and others Bulseo "), and its high-born monks (among others those mysterious Saxon kings Sebi and Siphard, who to-day perhaps, like Hengist and Horsa, have lost their mediæval standing). He then deals at some length with Abbot Feckenham, whom Elizabeth treated with so little gratitude, and finally comes to the man who was the centre of Benedictine historical interest at this time as being the sole survivor of the Westminster *conventus*, the aged monk Sigebert Buckley. Strangely enough he calls him Guillelmo Budeo, a name which, like so many details that have come down to us from this obscure period of our history, gives scope for ingenious conjecture. I give my theory for what it may be worth : *Budeo* is an easy misreading of *Bucleo*, if the *cl* is written close together ; and probably Yepes had to fill in the religious name from memory. Now there would be at the back of his mind a name already connected with Budeo ; for there had been a French Renaissance scholar of this name, Guillaume Bude (Gulielmus Budaëus, 1467-1540) ; and it seems possible that by a natural

## Treasure Trove

slip this association dominated his memory. At any rate the circumstances of Dom Guillelmo Budeo are indubitably those of Dom Sigebert Buckley, and leave no doubt as to their identity. *Homo fuit Yepesius*—"Yepes was a man," say the worthy and compassionate Ziegelbauer and Legipontius in another connection, "like Baronius and other historical writers of the first class, of whom none has written without making mistakes."

Now, the important act of Father Sigebert's last years, by which he aggregated to the ancient English Congregation Dom Robert Sadler and Dom Edward Mayhew, had already taken place on November 21st, 1607; and there were, perhaps as early as this, legal and other difficulties which made it undesirable to lay stress on this action in a book for Spanish readers: but Yepes can have had nothing else in his mind when he wrote: "Since from these bright torches" (the pre-Reformation Benedictines) "a spark has survived, I hope in Our Lord that once again he will enlighten in the faith those of this Island, and set them on fire with his love, *por medio deste Padre*, through the means of this Father (who still lives) and of the rest" (the English monks professed in Spain and Italy) "who have gone to their help . . ."

I now turn to a subject which, though still essentially Benedictine, is of interest to a wider circle than that of our own historical students; I mean the death of the martyr Father George Gervase. Yepes prints in full a letter he just then received from "Fray Juan Barnesio," in honest English, John Barnes. First a word about Father Barnes. He is a well known figure in the Benedictine history of the period, and had at this time finished his studies at Salamanca (he was professed at Valladolid) and been sent to Douay. Readers of Dom Stephen Marron's admirable article, "Weldon and His Critics," in the current issue of the *Douai Magazine*, may remember that the writer is there at pains to show that Dom John Barnes, still a deacon, was at Douay in the summer of 1608 and that he returned into Spain for his ordination to the priesthood on September 20th of that year. This letter is one more piece of evidence confirming his presence at Douay in April or May of 1608; but it has much greater intrinsic



## The Ampleforth Journal

interest than extrinsic ; for it apparently contains the only account that has come down to us of the details of Father Gervase's martyrdom. The letter runs as follows :

" The great kindness which your Paternity has ever shown to me and to all my brethren obliges me to hold you in particular respect and honour. This I cannot now refrain from taking so good an opportunity of signifying to you, in relating to you the martyrdom of one of our brethren, whom during these last days the heretics have put to death with particular cruelty in London. After he had been drawn on a hurdle (as is customary) he was hanged upon a scaffold for about the space of a Pater Noster, when they cut the rope and through his opened side drew out his heart and his entrails while he was still alive. Moreover they made use of another remarkable inhumanity in breaking his legs upon a wheel<sup>1</sup> with a certain contrivance. He suffered these tortures because he would not take the oath ordained by the King of England, which is tendered to those who are suspected of being Catholics, that the Pope has no power either to depose or to ex-communicate a King who is a heretic ; and to say that the Pope has this power is heresy.

" The martyr died with exemplary constancy, twice making profession before the heretics that he was a Benedictine monk, and one of those religious who converted England. Once he said it at his trial before sentence was passed, and again at the foot of the scaffold, before the sentence was executed. Father Gregory Grange accompanied him right up to the scaffold, encouraging him ; and the martyr kept his eyes fixed upon him, rejoicing at having him so near. The heretics have printed a book against him, with the title ' George Gervase, priest and Benedictine monk, traitor.'

" Thus we have begun to water this little house (*esta casita*) of the Order at Douay with the blood of a martyr who has gone forth from it."

<sup>1</sup> The Spanish is a little obscure. Barnes says *le quebraron los pies*, which should mean "they broke his legs"; but *pie* seems to mean indifferently "foot" or "leg," and Yepes in a later passage, speaking of this torture as *jamás usada en Inglaterra*, describes it in the phrase *cortarle los pies*, "cut off his feet," and enlarges upon it, showing clearly that he understood it in this sense.



## Treasure Trove

This "little house" is of course now, three hundred years later, the Abbey of St Gregory the Great, at Downside.

*Ita Domum Duaci excitatam martyris sanguine rigare coepimus.* It is a fine finish, worthy of what has gone before. It is a great pleasure to us at Ampleforth to be able to draw the attention of our brethren of St Gregory's, with a certain fraternal envy indeed, to this *trouvaille*, inspiring to us all, but intimately so to the "*Domus Duaci excitata*."

N.F.H.

## “ TO-DAY ”\*

**M**R. SHANE LESLIE, in his book “The End of a Chapter,” tells the story of an Eton master who was taking the chapel service. He had found a button in the collection plate, and after announcing that the amount of the collection was so many pounds, shillings and pence, “and one trouser-button,” proceeded with the words of the service, “Rend your hearts and not your garments !”

The present paper has no such militant or disruptive intention. Its title may seem to suggest the fanfare of the newest and noisiest trumpet, the advance of the Present against the cobwebbed armies of the Past, revolution, and the toppling of ancient gods. Far from this, however, it does not pretend even to the mild iconoclasm of the Eton preacher. The Past is secure. But the Present has powerful claims, and most of all on us who live in it. Our authors are still creating new worlds, our musicians are in process of winning again for England the laurel she wore in the days of Elizabeth—few of them, artist, composer, author, have yet reached the dangerous eminence of being considered a classic. There are indeed two exceptions to this among living Englishmen, Sir Edward Elgar and Mr Thomas Hardy, but of these one was born in 1857 and the other in 1840.

It is an attractive task to play the spectator while the air is humming with a hundred creative looms, to walk through the new city, as Aeneas walked through Carthage, and see how far the walls have risen, and of what wondrous stone they are made. An attractive task, but one which for many reasons is impossible to the present paper, in any satisfactory sense. We dare not hope to catch more than a strand or two from that mystic weaving. But a strand or two are visible, and they lead back to the earlier age of the Victorians. Following these clues we shall perhaps discover something about the literary and social outlook of the age before ours, the Victorian, which will guide us in our tentative efforts to understand our own, or the Georgian, age. It has recently been remarked (though the idea is not new) that great literary movements are caused or accompanied closely by striking social or political developments in a nation's life. It is remarkable how regularly these two things run in pairs. The Elizabethan zest for adventure

\* A paper read to the Senior Literary and Debating Society.

## “ To-day ”

and discovery is, for instance, accompanied by an enormous contemporary development of the Drama—precisely the form of literature which is most concerned with action. The succeeding age is politically one of consolidation and internal development, and is marked in English literature by the creation of a great Prose literature and in Poetry by the worship of wit and good sense. As a reaction to this came the French Revolution, with its insistence on personal liberty cynically enforced by the guillotine, and this was in England followed or accompanied by the Romantic Revolution in Poetry, enjoining a natural style, an individual expression of emotion. To this succeeded the Victorian Age, an age of vast industrial expansion, of long peace—an age of science, of materialism, of physical invention and of wealth. Here the literary counterpart was furnished by men like Huxley and Darwin, and in pure literature by the poems of Tennyson, polished, sedate, unadventurous, insular, and gifted with a perfect style which seldom sank into poverty or rose into rapture.

To the Victorians it seemed as if their epoch fulfilled all the destinies of England. The idea of Imperialism, the sway of a great power over a quarter of the world, found expression when Disraeli carried a Bill saluting Queen Victoria with the title of Empress. A national consciousness awoke, but it awoke not to thoughts of adventure and free-hearted enterprise, but to dreams of money-bags and machines. Progress became the watchword. Invention after invention crowded the nineteenth century—the railway, the telephone, the motor car, the aeroplane, and on the horizon the flashes of electricity seemed to men to be the greatest dawn of the world's history, revealing the illimitable possibilities of science, spelling out like a gigantic night advertising sign, a long future of comfort and prosperity. In the doctrine of scientific evolution—man as the highest point of a material universe—was seen another and deeper sign of the sufficiency of Science, and of the uselessness of a belief in God. Even diplomacy took the infection, and abandoning for a time a European outlook, settled complacently down to a policy of “ splendid isolation.” Wealth flowed in ever increasing streams, but it flowed into a few narrow channels. The wealth of a state does not necessarily

## The Ampleforth Journal

imply individual prosperity, and the people were actually getting poorer. To put it in Mr Chesterton's way, "Manchester was not getting richer at all, but only some of the less pleasing people in Manchester." All this glittering structure of power, material prosperity, and scientific progress was built upon a vast foundation of slavery, as real as that which supported the columns of the Parthenon and the statues of Pheidias in Periclean Athens. But the Victorian Age, unlike the age of Pericles, pretended not to see the slavery; and Manchester, unlike Athens, forgot that civilisation has not only a body but a soul. What of literature in all this welter of success? If there is anything significant in the correspondence that we have noticed between the social and literary characteristics of an age, we shall expect to find something in Victorian literature to square with the social tendencies we have outlined.

What we do find is a brilliant galaxy of names which seems to give the lie to the theory of correspondence. Think of Macaulay, Carlyle, Newman, Ruskin, Dickens, Thackeray, Tennyson, Browning, de Quincey, Rossetti, Walter Pater, Matthew Arnold, Meredith, George Eliot, Swinburne, Fitzgerald, Stevenson. But look more closely, and it is evident that the prose-writers far outnumber the poets, and further that of these writers Carlyle, Newman, Ruskin, Dickens, Browning, Rossetti; these certainly if not more wrote in a spirit of violent protest against the enveloping rationalism and self-satisfaction. Browning in particular was not at all understood by his own contemporaries. To read Walter Bagehot's treatment of him in "Pure, Ornate, and Grotesque Art" is to realise the limits of Victorian understanding. Stevenson again cared more for the South Seas than for Piccadilly, and Rossetti belonged in spirit not to Victorian England but to the damasks and tapestries, the legends and minstrelsy of the troubadour age.

Tennyson is the figure in whom the literary type of Victorianism is most fully realised. The absence in his work of large ideas and of a continental outlook, coupled with a magical power of melody and choice of words has earned for him the title of "a suburban Virgil." If Poetry is a superb



## “To-day”

style, a *flair* for decoration and an irreproachable technique, then Tennyson is one of our greatest. If, on the other hand, Poetry is a cry of discontent with things as they are; a passionate striving after a beauty that can never be realised, a truth that this world will never see; the song of an exile eager for home; a revelation of the loveliness of common things: then Tennyson must suffer in contrast with others. He wears the official insignia of his laureateship with civic pride, like the broad gold watchband on the ample form of a successful merchant. In some respects he is the Malvolio of poetry, and the younger generation, with too much youthful irreverence perhaps, flings at him the scornful words of Sir Toby, “Go, Sir, rub thy chain with crumbs!”

Tennyson is the Romantic movement suitably married and settled down. Coleridge, in the age before Tennyson, struck the romantic note in “Kubla Khan”:

“In Xanadu did Kubla Khan  
A stately pleasure-dome decree,  
Where Alph, the sacred river, ran  
Through caverns measureless to man,  
Down to a sunless sea.”

In Tennyson the mysterious river of fancy has become the broad bosom of Thames, carrying good merchandise in exchange for wholesome imports.

Keats flung the world's window open to romance when he wrote of

“Magic casements opening on the foam  
Of perilous seas, in faery lands forlorn.”

In Tennyson the vision of those wild seas has become the fine view from a decorous first-floor suite in the Imperial Hotel.

In general, the influence of Tennyson was to make style more important than vision, and decoration more valuable than sincerity. The result was the decadence of the 'nineties, the mannered melancholy and the artificial joy of the worst things in Swinburne and Wilde. It is not fair to saddle him with the parentage of such lines as Swinburne's:

## The Ampleforth Journal

"Lo, winged with world's wonders,  
With miracles shod,  
With the fires of his thunders  
For raiment and rod  
God trembles in heaven, and his angels are white with the terror  
of God."

Or of Wilde's :

"O beautiful star with the crimson mouth,  
O Moon with the brows of gold."

But it may perhaps be said that the unfortunate if unconscious influence of his top-heavy style opened the way to insincerity, affectation, artificial diction, and all the evils of individualism run wild. And these are the qualities that are found (among much that may freely be admitted to be good) in the poetry immediately after that epoch wherein Tennyson blazed as the most successful star. Art became not a Republic, but a Bureaucracy, and shut itself up in a hot-house, away from the clean skies and the fresh winds of heaven, and from the contagion of common men.

Let a poem by Mr Arthur Symonds be the epitaph of the last and least inspiring phase of yesterday. The verses amount to a denial of life. They have the nervous beauty of Chopin in his less virile moods, but they were written from the sick chamber where Poetry lay wasted and ill to death :

"I broider the world upon a loom,  
I broider with dreams my tapestry ;  
Here in a little lonely room  
I am master of earth and sea,  
And the planets come to me.

I broider my life into the frame,  
I broider my love, thread upon thread ;  
The world goes by with its glory and shame,  
Crowns are bartered and blood is shed,  
I sit and broider my dreams instead."

But with the turn of the century the stirrings of a new poetry were apparent. The sap ran like fire along the decaying branches, and we are now in the full efflorescence of another spring.

It may be described as a reaction against the worship of the mechanical, against doubt and the denial of life on one side ;

## “To-day”

and on another a reaction against the conventionality, the artificial imagery, and the diseased melancholia of the last of the Victorians.

Only certain subjects had been deemed fit for Art. To the new writers it seemed that common men and things, trivial sights of nature, the life of the fields and of the streets, seen clearly and not sentimentalised, were full of wonder and beauty. The pioneers did indeed meet with the criticism that they were brutalising poetry, and were deliberately seeking ugliness, because they chose to write poems about chimneys and railway stations. There was possibly some truth in these criticisms, but those who break new ground are to be excused for wielding their picks a little violently at first. The combination of romanticism and scepticism had driven men back from life and experience to feed on stale emotions. The Georgians, as they came to be called, looked at life, and nature, and men with clear eyes, with a new sympathy and freedom.

Take the following lines from Tennyson's poem, “The Progress of Spring” :

“The fountain pulses high in sunnier jets,  
The blackcap warbles, and the turtle purrs,  
The starling claps his tiny castanets.  
Still round her forehead wheels the woodland dove  
And scatters on her throat the sparks of dew.”

One feels that the birds are used merely for ornament, like the formal peacocks and parrots on a too gaudy wallpaper. But perhaps they seem so by contrast, when compared with the treatment of a similar subject in Mr W. H. Davies' poem :

“When Primroses are out in Spring  
And small, blue violets come between ;  
When merry birds sing on boughs green,  
And rills, as soon as born, must sing ;

When butterflies will make side-leaps,  
As though escaped from nature's hand  
Ere perfect quite ; and bees will stand  
Upon their heads in fragrant deeps ;

When small clouds are so silvery white  
Each seems a broken rimmed moon—  
When such things are, this world too soon,  
For me, doth wear the veil of night.”

## The Ampleforth Journal

The new Poetry is ready to write about anything—Death, Love, insects, gipsies, policemen, ships, street lamps and shop windows, romance, a foxhunt, eternity, villages, afternoon tea, or a Rucker match. There is beauty in everything, it cries. Only open your eyes and your heart to ordinary sights and sounds, to ordinary men and women, and you will find in all some touch of wonder and loveliness. Listen to the list of things that Rupert Brooke—the twentieth century Keats—confesses that he loves :

“ These I have loved :

White plates and cups, clean-gleaming,  
Ringed with blue lines ; and feathery, faery dust ;  
Wet roofs beneath the lamplight ; the strong crust  
Of friendly bread ; and many-tasting food ;  
Rainbows ; and the blue bitter smoke of wood ;  
And radiant raindrops couching in cool flowers.

Then, the cool kindliness of sheets, that soon  
Smooth away trouble ; and the rough male kiss  
Of blankets ; grainy wood ; live hair that is  
Shining and free ; blue-massing clouds, the keen  
Unfashioned beauty of a great machine ;  
The benison of hot water ; furs to touch ;  
The good smell of old clothes . . . ; Royal flames ;  
Holes in the ground ; and voices that do sing ;

And oaks, and brown horse-chestnuts, glossy-new ;  
And new-peeled sticks ; and shining pools on grass ;—  
All these have been my loves,”

I have quoted only a portion of Brooke's list, but enough perhaps to show the wide range of things, the commonest as well as the most romantic, about which the new Georgian poetry sings, and the sincerity, clearness, and simplicity of the note that it strikes. Yet it has its exponents of romance :

“ Sweet is the music of Arabia

In my heart, when out of dreams  
I still in the thin clear milk of dawn  
Descry her gliding streams ;

Hear her strange lutes on the green banks

Ring loud with the grief and delight  
Of the dim-silked, dark-haired Musicians

In the brooding silence of night.”



## “To-day”

And if here we seem to hear the voice of the lovely lady  
Christabel or the song of the nightingale, if here Romance is

“The impitiable Daemon,  
To adore and dream on,”

yet in other of the new poems she wears a shirt of mail and  
carries a flaming spear :

“Sleep not, my country : though night is here, afar  
Your children of the morning are clamorous for war :  
Fire in the night, O dreams !  
Though she send you as she sent you, long ago,  
South to desert, east to ocean, west to snow,  
West of these out to seas colder than the Hebrides

I must go  
Where the fleet of stars is anchored, and the young star-captains  
glow.”

Who can forget the eerie atmosphere and the subtle  
modulated music of :

“Is there anybody there, said the Traveller,  
Knocking on the moonlit door ;  
And his horse in the silence champed the grasses  
Of the forest's ferny floor ;  
And a bird flew up out of the turret  
Above the Traveller's head.  
And he smote upon the door again a second time ;  
'Is there anybody there ?' he said.  
But no one descended to the Traveller ;  
No head from the leaf-fringed sill  
Leaned over and looked into his grey eyes,  
Where he stood perplexed and still.  
But only a host of phantom listeners  
That dwelt in the lone house then  
Stood listening in the quiet of the moonlight  
To that voice from the world of men :  
Stood thronging the faint moonbeams on the dark stair  
That goes down to the empty hall,  
Harkening in an air stirred and shaken  
By the lonely Traveller's call.  
And he felt in his heart their strangeness,  
Their stillness answering his cry,  
While his horse moved, cropping the dark turf,  
Neath the starred and leafy sky ;  
For he suddenly smote on the door, even  
Louder, and lifted his head :—  
'Tell them I came, and no one answered,  
That I kept my word,' he said.

## The Ampleforth Journal

Never the least stir made the listeners,  
Though every word he spake  
Fell echoing through the shadowiness of the still house  
From the one man left awake :  
Ay, they heard his foot upon the stirrup,  
And the sound of iron upon stone,  
And how the silence surged softly backward,  
When the plunging hoofs were gone."

And here is a poem by Alice Meynell describing the colours of that delicious moment when the lamps are lit in the streets in a winter dusk. It is called "November Blue" :

" O heavenly colour, London town  
Has blurred it from the skies ;  
And, hooded in an earthly brown,  
Unheaven'd the city lies.  
No longer standard-like this hue  
Above the broad road flies ;  
Nor does the narrow street the blue  
Wear, slender pennon wise.

But when the gold and silver lamps  
Colour the London dew,  
And, misted by the winter damps,  
The shops shine bright anew,—  
Blue comes to earth, it walks the street,  
It dyes the wide air through ;  
A mimic sky about their feet  
The throng go crowned with blue."

And for the poetry of foxhunts and Rugger matches, I may refer to John Masefield's fine poem, "Reynard the Fox," and from Mr J. C. Squire's poem, "The Rugger Match," I quote an extract, as it is less accessible :

" We see our team as desperate waves that dash  
Against a wall of rock, to be scattered in spray.  
Fiercer and faster they fight, a grimness comes  
Into shoving and running and tackling and handing off.  
We are heeling the ball now cleanly : time after time  
Our half picks it up and instantly jabs it away,  
And the beautiful swift diagonal quarter line  
Tips it across for the wing to go like a stag  
Till he's cornered and falls and the gate swings shut again.  
Thirty fighting devils, ten thousand throats,  
Thundering joy at each pass and tackle and punt."

## “To-day”

Towards the end of the game, when the issue seems certain (it is Oxford and Cambridge at Queen's Club) the watcher's attention strays for a moment :

“ . . . and the noise fades in my ears to a dim rumour.  
I watch the lines and colours of field and buildings,  
So simple and soft and few in the vapoury air.  
I am held by the brightening orange lights of the matches  
Perpetually pricking the haze across the ground,  
And the scene is tinged with a quiet melancholy,  
The harmonious sadness of twilight on willowed waters,  
Still avenues or harbours seen from the sea.”

And when it is all over—there is a thrilling try in the last minute—the watcher wonders what it all matters. The cheering mob is dispersed all over the city, and to-night, when the last groundsman has locked the last door, the moon will rise over the empty stands and the shadowy goal-posts.

“ What was the point of it ? Why did the heart leap high  
Putting reason back, to watch that fugitive play ?  
Why not ? We must all distract ourselves with toys.  
Not a brick nor a heap remains the more durable product  
Of all that effort and pain. Yet, sooner or later,  
As much may be said of any human game,  
War, politics, art, building, planting and ploughing,  
The explorer's freezing, the astronomer's searching of stars,  
The philosopher's fight through the thickening webs of thought,  
And the writing of poems : a hand, a stir and a sinking.”

But

“ for those who have eyes

The beauty of this is the same as the beauty of flowers,  
And of eagles and lions and mountains and oceans and stars,  
And I care not, but rather am glad that the thought will recur  
That in Egypt the muscles moved under the shining skins  
As here, and in Greece where Olympian champions died,  
And in isles long ago, where never a record was kept.  
And now I'll go home, and open a bottle of port,  
And think upon beauty and God and the wonder of love,  
That laughs at the shadow of Death, and my vanished youth,  
And the throbbing heart that beats its own drum to the grave.”

In all these extracts there is Life—not a few conventional picturesque attitudes of life—but life itself, and an eager zest for life, for all the thoughts and activities of men and beasts and creeping things. Never before have ordinary

## The Ampleforth Journal

things been so generally shown to be so full of life and beauty. Georgian poetry is like a great telescope. Look first with the naked eye and you see a few stars. Look through the telescope and what seemed dull emptiness is seen to be full of a million unguessed-at wonders. Matthew Arnold pertinently asked his Victorian contemporaries what was the use of a train taking them quickly from Islington to Camberwell, if it only took them from a dismal and illiberal life in Islington to a dismal and illiberal life in Camberwell. With the Georgian light to irradiate the dull things of life, the alleys of Camberwell may be as splendid as the Louvre, and the picture palace at Islington more glorious than the Hall of Valhalla, if only because men are more interesting than heroes. In the foregoing extracts there is, then, a delight in life, and particularly a delight in life in movement. The hounds, the Rugger teams, the bees standing on their heads in flowers, the shifting lights of the streets and the hurrying figures, the surging hoof-beats of the Traveller—Georgian poetry is full of such things. The movement, the rhythm of life is its constant theme, and the portrayal of this rhythm one of its most distinguishing marks. And, unless it be a mere coincidence, it seems to be significantly the mark of all the art of our age. In Painting, the effort of the Impressionists to catch the effects of light and forms in movement; in music the discovery that modulation can be dispensed with, in order to make possible a freer movement of harmony; these and other signs point to a universal feeling for rhythm. It is symbolised by the cinematograph which delights us by its movement. It is for future writers to say how far the art of our age has been influenced by this distant cousin of the Muses. We said of the later Victorians that Literature became with them a bureaucracy. Perhaps the literary characteristics of the Georgian age may be summed up in the word "republicanism." Poetry is republican because all subjects and every sort of language are at last admissible. There is no academy to say what is proper to Poetry and what is not. Poets are no longer run after by crowds of sightseers, nor do they wear flowing hair and large velvet ties for the edification of the weak-minded. All these shams and follies have been put to shame by sincerity and



## “ To-day ”

simplicity. Guardsmen, navvies, young Oxford and old Chelsea—all are represented among living poets; all are equal and all are free. The very number of our poets (if we include those lost to us in the war) is amazing. As Mr Robert Lynd succinctly says: “ The poets of to-day are not a remnant but a nation.” Brief mention has been made of Rupert Brooke. Let him stand as a symbol of our new Poetry—of its sincerity, its hatred of shams, its vigour, its use of the ordinary, touching it to fine issues, its keen and many-sided interest in life. Rupert Brooke won prizes for verse at Rugby School, but he also won his Rugger cap and cricket colours. He lies buried in Scyros, a lonely island near Gallipoli, where he gave his life after refusing an offer to join Sir Ian Hamilton’s staff. Under his eager zest for a life a deeper spirit burned, and this poet of the new age has left some indication of it in his own lines:

“ If I should die, think only this of me,  
That there’s some corner of a foreign field  
That is for ever England.”

The connection between the poetry of an age and its social or political characteristics has already been remarked. Is this connection true of the Georgian age? A just estimate of our social tendencies is difficult, perhaps impossible. They are too close to us. It is like listening to a symphony concert from a seat immediately behind the trombones. But we can all see some prominent characteristics. The re-shuffle of wealth, for instance, became a national joke during the war. The burden of supertax and the rise in wages have taken wealth out of the hands of the old landowners and put it into those of the manufacturer and contractor. The result has been reflected in commentaries like the “ Punch ” pictures of the post-war sportsman, or the verses of Mr Belloc. It is perhaps characteristic of our nation that this change, so widely and actively resented, has been accompanied in England by the explosion not of bombs but of laughter. Figures like that of Mr Hornblower in John Galsworthy’s play, “ The Skin Game,” are unpleasant and disquieting. But it is possible to take a longer view. Mr Hornblower’s son Rolf is described by Jill Hillcrist as “ really a nice boy.”

## The Ampleforth Journal

He has not had to fight his way, and leisure and a country life have altered his outlook. His son in turn will go to Public School and University. Thus the whirligig of time brings about its revenges. So long as education remains an ideal, the play seems to say, all will be well. The miners' wives buy their Steinway pianos, their son's children will learn to play them.

And on the other side the advantages of the change are reflected in current fiction. Forced into a vigorous use of brains, the young gentleman described by Mr E. F. Benson in one of his novels as "a young man of military appearance on a small scale" will disappear, or be merged in the alert young leader of 1914. The instinct of government—it is the theme of more than one latter-day novel—will become keener and more thoughtful in financial obscurity, and, when Labour has had its day and failed, a second Cincinnatus may be brought almost literally from the plough to save the State.

Again, the Victorians set up Science as a resplendent finger-post. The Georgians have walked in the direction indicated, and found a scarecrow. The belief in Progress, as though new inventions solved all the problems of life, has collapsed. For the intoxication of scientific progress and materialism has worked out to its logical end, and that end was the national culture and beliefs of Prussia in 1914. In this sense the war was due to one side of what we call Victorian ideals. With the dethronement of science, avenues have been laid open to less material interests. It is no longer popularly considered the sign of a weak intellect to believe in another world or even in dogma, and the popularity of poetry has increased very largely, as we have seen. Our notions of Space and Time, the very foundations of a mechanical theory of life, have suffered some destructive criticism at the hands of an accepted scientist. Indeed the reaction has been such that the actual existence of fairies, as proved by the camera, has been the subject of serious discussion by not unintelligent public men. Imagine Huxley and Spencer seriously debating the existence of fairies!

This abandonment of the excessive claims made for Science by the Victorians illustrates a noticeable tendency in our outlook since the war which may be described as a growth in

## “To-day”

the republican spirit. By this is not meant a Republican form of government. But our thought is more republican in spirit in the sense that we no longer believe in catchwords. Words like Science, Imperialism, Socialism are to us no longer full of sanctity or terror as they were to the Victorians. They represent theories ; the theories have had a chance to become facts, and they have shown an unexpected side. Science has been seen to be only one side of life, and an inhuman weapon in brutal hands. Imperialism now spells Kaiser Wilhelm II and his Junker advisers. Socialism has been put into practice by Lenin in Moscow and has failed to feed its supporters. Theories are not wanted at present. The cry is rather “All hands to the village pump !”

To illustrate what is here meant by republicanism as a social and political mark of the age—to be distinguished from Republicanism with a capital R—let us take the smallest unit in our civilisation and the largest. In the family, parental authority is not what it was in Victorian days, or rather it adopts very different methods. The Georgian child is reasoned with, treated as a responsible being, instead of being confined to the nursery and allowed occasionally to visit the Botanical Gardens.

The modern boy has seen as many men and cities as Ulysses before he is sixteen. The treatment of modern Public School life in writers like Compton Mackenzie, Alec Waugh, Stephen McKenna and S. P. Mais point, with much exaggeration no doubt in some cases, to a drastically new situation.

And for the even more striking change in the modern daughter of the house from her Victorian prototype, it is only necessary to compare characters like Clara Middleton in Meredith’s “The Egoist” or Amelia Sedley in “Vanity Fair,” or one of Jane Austen’s heroines, with Mr Stephen McKenna’s ruthless study in “Sonia,” or Mr Hazelden’s searching but not unsympathetic delineations of “Miss Joy Flapperton” in the pages of the “Daily Mirror.” Studies of the new type are to be found also in such plays as Mr Shaw’s “Fanny’s First Play,” Mr Galsworthy’s “The Skin Game,” and the recently published plays of Mr A. A. Milne, including “Mr Pim Passes By.”



## The Ampleforth Journal

But Shakespeare, as usual, is in touch with the whole business, and Ophelia and Rosalind might have lived respectively yesterday and to-day.

Consider now the largest unit—the State. The great lesson of the war has been that States are no longer independent. International trade and credit has bound the States of Europe, and not only of Europe, so tightly to each other that injury to one is injury to all. The fact seems to be that all modern war is civil war. And so in self defence Europe, it seems, must become a Federation. The League of Nations is an expression of this idea of a republic of States. International credit and exchange has been proved more vital to a nation than the geographical accidents of its own frontier.

The literary, social and political aspects of to-day, then, may be seen to correspond. The label of republicanism may be attached to our age, in the sense in which that term has been taken. Republicanism in this sense has been taken to mean a levelling spirit, an impatience with artificial privileges whether literary or social, a sense of acute irritation at the pompous. The acid test has been applied to all established claims. There has been a hurried descent from pedestals, more precipitate perhaps from the thought that a dignified departure was preferable to forcible propulsion, and from the wreck of shivered stone there emerges the strange figure of Lord Curzon, the last surviving relic of Victorian sublimity. He seems to stand in the midst of modern irreverences with the puzzled expression of a Derby winner harnessed to a watering-cart.

It is natural that the spirit of the age should be recreated in its literature. Life and literature interact, and a divorce between them means decadence. Yet there is no need to claim that the new poetry has sprung without mother or sire from the earth, like Jason's warriors from the dragon's teeth. Its roots are deep in the mould of Chaucer and Spenser, of Shakespeare and Milton. It owes more, perhaps, to Browning than is yet fully recognised—Browning, whose "blue spurt of a lighted match" made pale the ineffectual fires of conventional poetic diction, and lit the twin torches of reality and sincerity. The passionate thought which goes to the making



## “To-day ”

of poetry in any age is not new but primeval ; “ ’tis the old wind in the old anger.” The circumstances, the needs, the wrongs which brought it forth will pass :

“ The gale, it plies the saplings double,  
It blows so hard, ’twill soon be gone :  
To-day the Roman and his trouble  
Are ashes under Uricon.”

Yet while we meditate darkly upon the drums and trampings of centuries, we know at least that what is worthy in the art of our own age will live. There is much that is so worthy. New flowers of beauty will spring, but because of the poets of our day they will spring from a richer earth. Meantime we hear the old England singing a new song.

## NOTES

ON August 1st Ampleforth will celebrate Father Abbot's Golden Jubilee as a monk and his silver jubilee as religious superior. Cardinal Bourne has already promised to be here on that day. All will rejoice that so auspicious an occasion is not to pass without fitting recognition. In the meantime a committee of our Fathers has issued a letter asking the brethren of the English Benedictine Congregation for Masses and prayers for Father Abbot.



ON the same day Cardinal Bourne will lay the foundation stone of the new Abbey Church, designed by Mr Gilbert Scott, R.A., which will contain the War Memorial Chantry Chapel. At present it is only intended to build the sanctuary, choir and six chapels. The present church will serve as its nave and will provide room for two hundred and fifty boys.—seventy more than our present number. The church will ultimately accommodate about eighty monks and five hundred boys.

This triple event—Father Abbot's double Jubilee, the laying of the foundation stone of the new church, the beginning of the War Memorial, will make August 1st a memorable day in our annals.



THE unprecedented number of Jubilarians in the Congregation at the present time deserves a note of admiration, or at any rate of surprise! Twenty-seven English Benedictines have attained their Jubilee, or if mere statistics counted, perhaps one or two more; fourteen at Ampleforth, nine at Downside, four at Woolhampton. The latter house has both fewest and oldest; Brother Anselm Kershaw, the blind patriarch, with no less than seventy-two years in religion, is closely followed by Dom Wulstan Richards of Downside, with 69; our oldest member being Dom Cuthbert Pippett, with 59; Downside in its Cardinal has the most distinguished. Such a record has never been equalled in our Congregation, though it may not

## Notes

be unknown among Swiss abbeys, nor is it likely to be surpassed in the future. As to the distant past we have only inference not accurate statistics, but in mediæval Westminster and other places the Stagiarius gained his privileges and exemptions when he was forty years in the habit, the occasion being always celebrated with modest monastic jubilation. As to the future since the new Canon Law bars full profession before twenty-one, a later age than formerly will probably prevail for admission to the habit, with consequently fewer survival to jubilarian years. If we may speculate as to the causes of this abundant crop of Jubilarians past precociousness and earlier vocations may be suggested, as well as increased general longevity through easier conditions of life unshortened by austerity or excess. We offer sincere congratulations to the venerable ranks so fully and worthily filled.



By the death of Miss Garnet, which occurred at St Mary's, Knaresboro', on Good Friday, the parish has lost an edifying member, and together with Ampleforth, a benefactress, for whom we bespeak prayers. Miss Garnet gave many and some valuable books to our Library; she secured for Benedictine ownership the ancient shrine of Our Lady of the Crag at Knaresboro'; and she bequeathed most of her fortune to her Diocese and to her neighbours the legacy of a devout and prayerful example.



DOM CLEMENT STANDISH has further beautified our church at Workington by new stained glass windows by Mr John Hardman whose work does not require our commendation. We congratulate all concerned.



CONGRATULATIONS to Dom Cuthbert Almond and to Dom Hilary Willson, whom Father Abbot has appointed to the vacant titular Cathedral Priorships of Worcester and Rochester.

## The Ampleforth Journal

CONGRATULATIONS also to Dom Paulinus Hickey, who has recently published another volume of sermons.



THE Librarian wishes to thank Dom Cuthbert Mercer for the gift of nine volumes of Hefélés "History of the Councils."



Our readers will be interested to know that the Preparatory School, which was opened in 1916, is being completed by the building of a chapel and a small addition.



## NOTICES OF BOOKS

*Short Sermons on the Epistles and Gospels.* REV F. P. HICKEY, O.S.B.  
Burns, Oates & Washbourne.

FATHER HICKEY has followed up his three volumes of short sermons with another containing one sermon on the Epistle or Gospel for each Sunday of the year. The same qualities of brevity and simplicity of treatment are to be found here as in the earlier books. The frequent and apt use of Holy Scripture is another admirable feature of these sermons. Cardinal Gasquet writes of them: "They are excellent, and should prove a great boon to many a hardworked priest." The Archbishop of Liverpool also has spoken of Father Hickey's success in supplying a common need, and finds these sermons practical, useful and suggestive.

*A Dream of Heaven.* ROBERT KANE, S.J.

THIS is a series of sermons and lectures delivered at various times in the past few years. The subjects are for the most part, though not exclusively, religious. The thought is usually stimulating, but expressed with an eloquence that is sometimes almost too eloquent. It is a book which should appeal especially to all Irishmen!

*The Household of God. Marie Thérèse Couderc. Marie Thérèse de Soubiran.* BY C. C. MARTINDALE, S.J. Burns, Oates & Washbourne, Ltd. 1921.

It sometimes happens in the course of administration that religious women, and men also, find themselves on the shelf, with their particular talents and virtues, often imaginary, neither immediately recognised nor usefully employed. To such chosen spirits with their natural temptation to discouragement or cynicism this little book might profitably be recommended, as well as to others whom similar fortune may overtake. It tells with refreshing candour the story of the venerable Foundress of two modern Congregations, widely spread and doing admirable work, whose lives were a religious tragedy full of instruction and real edification. In both cases the holy Foundress was pushed out of office and then out of influence by none too scrupulous means, and finally relegated to obscurity akin to disgrace, which in one case lasted forty years before tardy rehabilitation came. The other story is even more poignant. Openly opposed by her chief assistant, the Foundress was induced to resign her authority, then persecuted and barred from her own convents, and finally driven out of the Institute with her vows dispensed. Her sister met the same treatment shortly after. Pushed from one religious house to another under suspicion and censure, she was finally admitted to profession in a different Order, where she died with her worth unrecognised, and with no other work than as Portress in the convent. It was all done with the counsel of experienced, holy Directors, and due episcopal authority, though now admitted to have been entirely unjust and mistaken.

## The Ampleforth Journal

It is a paralysing thought, this setting at nought of human wisdom and experience ; but the Almighty works through the blunders and faults of Superiors and good people as easily as through their virtues, carrying out His designs and spreading His Kingdom by hidden, potent influences that confound the counsels of the wise and the authority of the mighty. In both these lives a lofty, mysterious vocation was fulfilled, and their Institutes upheld through the discredit of the saintly foundress. The stories are not without parallel in the past, and we are not to conclude that all founders or would-be founders who fail have failed through the faults of others. But this tragedy and triumph of failure in the spiritual world illustrates Divine dealings with chosen souls and should counteract the despondency and doubt to which the idealist is more liable than others.

To say what is expected of them, and talk through their birettas is a usual failing of Editors and others ; we more admire therefore, the trustful candour of the present biographer and the Congregational authorities who have not hesitated to put before the public a story so truthful and complete.

J.I.C.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

WE beg to acknowledge the receipt of *The Stonyhurst Magazine*, *the Beaumont Review*, *Bulletin of John Ryland's Library*, *The Raven*, *The Edmundian*, *The Pauline*, *the Ushaw Magazine*, *the Oscotian*, *The Downside Review*, *The Giggleswick Chronicle*, *The Douai Magazine*, *The Royal Military College Magazine*, *The Baeda*, *The Sedberghian*.

## BOOK RECEIVED

*Christ the Life the Soul* Abbot Marmion, o.s.B. 12s. 6d. net.  
Sands & Co.

PART II  
THE SCHOOL





## SCHOOL NOTES.

THE officials for the Lent Term were :

Head Monitor . . . . . C. E. G. Cary-Elwes  
 Monitors . T. M. Wright, N. A. Geldart, G. P. Cronk, A. F.  
                     Pearson, H. V. Dunbar, D. C. Ogilvie Forbes,  
                     W. J. Roach, L. P. Twomey

Captain of Games . . . . . T. M. Wright  
 Librarians of Upper Library W. J. Roach, C. F. Keeling, C. H.  
   Gilbert

Librarians of Upper Middle Library . . . J. C. Tucker, G. Bond

Librarians of Lower Middle Library W. H. Lawson, J. L. Lintner

Librarians of Lower Library . . . G. W. A. Nevill, C. J. Fuller

Journal Committee . . . C. E. G. Cary-Elwes, R. G. Hague

Games Committee . . T. M. Wright, N. A. Geldart, C. F. Keeling,  
   A. K. S. Roche

Hunt Officials—Master . . . . . F. M. Sitwell  
                     Whips . D. C. Ogilvie Forbes, C. F. Keeling,  
   G. W. S. Bagshawe

Captains of Football Sets—

1st Set—T. M. Wright, N. A. Geldart

2nd Set—G. T. Twemlow, R. G. Hague

3rd Set—D. E. Walker, E. H. King

4th Set—L. L. Falkiner, C. J. Lacy

5th Set—T. G. Fishwick, E. W. Fattorini



THE following boys left in December :

P. W. Davis, S. A. Mannion, C. Mayne, M. K. Livingstone, R. A.  
 Lancaster.

Their places were taken by :

P. H. Whitfield, J. F. Marnam, J. Nelson, E. W. Whitfield, H. A. M.  
 Lyons, R. Kevill.



CONGRATULATIONS to R. G. Hague, who has been elected to an  
 Open Classical Scholarship of the annual value of £80 at  
 Oriel College, Oxford.



THE 1921—22 Rugby season has without question been the  
 most successful in the eleven years history of the game at  
 Ampleforth, and the XV is certainly the best that has yet  
 represented the School. Thirteen matches have been played,

## The Ampleforth Journal

twelve won and one lost. Details may be consulted in the table below. The most notable victory was that over Sedbergh on their ground. Sedbergh had already beaten Loretto, the strongest of the Scots schools this season, and beaten them handsomely. Our victory over them was a narrow one and our opponents were very unlucky in the matter of injuries. It was a very strenuous match and the side that lasted better won the game. Another great game was that against the Yorkshire Wanderers, who brought a powerful side but suffered defeat by 35 points to 3. They had the advantages of weight, strength and experience, but superior skill and accuracy in tactics more than counterbalanced those advantages which in the past have usually been too great.



MATCHES had been arranged in the South against Bedford School and the R.A.F., but they had to be cancelled. We met Stonyhurst for the first time, and as was to be expected in the case of a school which has only recently adopted the game, they suffered a rather severe defeat. The fixture will be an annual one played alternately here and at Stonyhurst.



THE team was seen quite at its best at Leeds, in the game against Giggleswick, who have had a very good season. Their reputation as a team of tacklers had preceded them to Leeds, but they could make no sort of stand against the wonderfully accurate well-timed passing of the School backs and the strong running of Davis and Mannion on the wings. Roche, at scrum-half, was also at the top of his form. The forwards were more evenly matched, but the pack, splendidly led by Wright, played just the right game and gave the backs any number of opportunities.



THROUGHOUT the season there has been a consistency, among the forwards particularly, that has really been the foundation of success. The forwards were a weighty lot, averaging over eleven stone. This is by far the heaviest pack we have ever had. But weight was not their main asset; they had skill and speed. T. M. Wright proved himself a most capable and

## School Notes

inspiring leader on the field, and an excellent organiser of the games in general. Much of the success of the XV was due to his personality.

Roche was the best scrum-half we have ever had, thrustful in attack and eminently reliable in defence. He made few mistakes and invariably acted as a strong link between forwards and backs.

Geldart, the stand-off half, was a temperamental player, at times brilliant, at times otherwise. But on the whole he was a much improved player and his defence became really strong. Livingstone and Hodge were the centres before Christmas and the strong bustling tactics of the former, and the elusive swerve and side-stepping of the latter, made them a very dangerous pair. With a little more strength Hodge has the makings of a player of class. Davis and Mannion on the wings scored innumerable tries, their pace and forcefulness being well above the average. Davis is playing for Northampton, and East Midlands, and Mannion for New Brighton. Ogilvie-Forbes played in several matches and proved a very serviceable centre indeed, and the same may be said of M. Davis. In the matches after Christmas, Dunbar and J. Ainscough played on the wings and though not so fleet as Davis and Mannion, they both did very creditably. Gilbert, the full back, had a more or less passive part to play in many of the matches, but when called upon he was cool and safe and showed initiative in opening out an attack when well placed.

All those who played against Sedbergh were awarded their colours. It only remains to congratulate Wright and the XV most heartily on their keen spirit and unflagging energy that enabled them to achieve such splendid successes.



THE following is the summary of the Rugger season :

Birkenhead Park "A "	Lost	3	24
Mt St Mary's College	Won	80	0
Sheffield University "A "	Won	68	0
Giggleswick School	Won	51	0
Ripon School	Won	84	0
Sedbergh School	Won	19	17
Durham School	Won	45	0

## The Ampleforth Journal

St Peter's School	Won	11	3
Stonyhurst College	Won	68	0
Yorkshire Wanderers	Won	35	3
Harrogate Old Boys	Won	25	0
Sheffield University	Won	23	11
Old Boys	Won	24	0
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		536	58
		<hr/>	<hr/>



THROUGHOUT the winter some local unemployed have found work on an extension of the north-east and south-east corners of the cricket ground. As the settlement of the hundreds of tons of earth which they moved will take some considerable time, the School will not enjoy the fruits of these labours until 1923.



THE School collected this term £5 for the Crusade of Rescue and £5 for Lord Wearmouth's Fund for the Starving Children.



DOM DENIS MARSHALL left the School staff in January and is at St Mary's Brownedge, Lancashire. He did much teaching, managed the business concerns of the JOURNAL and was an ardent naturalist and photographer. He carries with him the good wishes and respect of all at Ampleforth.



WE have to thank Mr J. D. Telfener for the munificent gift of a Boudoir Grand Weber player-piano. It is a fine instrument, and since there are now two pianos in the Theatre, works for two pianos are no longer impracticable. But more than this, it ministers to the Ercles vein in most of us. Those of us whose piano technique is not of the best can now play, on this instrument, a part to make all split. We prefer it when the Theatre is empty. We can then prop up the lid and, after the manner of a Busoni or a Cortôt, make free with the Brahms-Paganini Variations and the Schumann Études Symphoniques, or thunder out the Finale of the Brahms D minor Piano Concerto. The gift is a noble one and we thank Mr Telfener sincerely.



## School Notes

THE Golf Club continues to be popular. The competition is keen and the standard of play has improved. The Club spent Shrove Tuesday on the Fulford Course, and enjoyed the best day of its history. They were joined by Mr H. C. Greenwood and Mr J. D. Telfener, who offered prizes for the best cards. These were won by T. Rochford and E. P. de Guingand. We offer our thanks to the donors. At the end of term the Wright Cup was competed for, and won by E. Forster, with the score 52—12, 40. Prizes offered for the best cards of the term were won by E. P. de Guingand and T. Rochford, who each returned a card of 44. The bogey for the course is now 38.



It is hard to say anything too bad about the weather of the first month of the term. Hurlled from snow to sunshine and back again to rain within a few hours we were truly thankful for the few days of moderate skating vouchsafed us in the second week of February. The sledging track in the same week became dangerously fast and those who successfully negotiated the Scylla and Charybdis formed by the rabbit warren and the old stone trough, frequently reached the cricket ground.



THE Retreat at Easter was given by an "Old Boy," Father Bertrand Pike, O.P., to whom we tender our best thanks.



IN the Holy Week of 1921 we thought the choir had reached the highest of possible achievement in a school of our size, but once again this year they surpassed themselves. The first night at Tenebrae was their best effort. The soloists, L. I. C. Pearson, J. F. Taunton and L. L. Falkiner, sang their difficult parts not merely correctly but with the confidence of more highly trained singers. The sustained pianissimo singing at Tenebrae was delightful. But it is not uncommon for the choir to sing well in the early part of the week and to grow stale, spiritless and even careless towards the end. But on Easter Sunday they were at their best both in the figured music and in the plainsong. Congratulations are due to L. I. C. Pearson, the first treble, and G. J. Emery, the first alto, on their leadership. The experiment of singing the Improperia in the

# The Ampleforth Journal

porch of the church was not a success. Owing to the noise in the church they were frequently almost inaudible. This was a pity as their rendering was excellent. The following is the list of music for the week :

## PALM SUNDAY

Hosanna Filio David (6 voices)	Orlando Gibbons
In monte Oliveti	Ingegneri
Pueri Hebraeorum	Vittoria
Procession Music	Traditional
The Mass, "Aeterna Xti Munera"	Palestrina
Passion. Chant of St Mary's Abbey, York	
Turbarum voces	Vittoria
Benediction. Motet : "Jesu dulcis memoria"	W. A. Pickard-Cambridge

## WEDNESDAY AT TENEBRAE

Lamentation 1	Lombardic Chant
Jerusalem	Tallis
Lamentation 2, 3	Solesmes
Jerusalem	Traditional

### Responsories :

In monte Oliveti	Ingegneri
Tristis est anima mea	Traditional
Ecce vidimus Eum	Ingegneri
Christus factus est, I	Felice Anerio
Benedictus (Falsobordone)	Carolus Andreas

## MAUNDAY THURSDAY AT MASS

Kyrie. Polyphonic Mass	Anthony Bernard
Offertory Motet : "Jesu dulcis memoria"	Vittoria

## MAUNDAY THURSDAY AT TENEBRAE

Lamentations 1, 3	Solesmes
Jerusalem	Traditional
Lamentation 2	Lombardic Chant
Jerusalem	Tallis

### Responsories :

Omnes amici	Ludovici Viadana
Velum Templi	Giovanni da Croce
Vinea mea	Traditional
Christus factus est, II	Anerio
Benedictus	Andreas

## GOOD FRIDAY AT MASS OF PRESANCTIFIED

Passion. Chant of St Mary's, York	
Turbarum voces	William Byrd
Improperia	Palestrina

## GOOD FRIDAY AT TENEBRAE

Lamentation 1	Lombardic Chant
Jerusalem	Tallis

## School Notes

Lamentation 2	. . . . .	<i>Solesmes</i>
Jerusalem	. . . . .	<i>Traditional</i>
Prayer of Jeremy (4 men's voices)	. . . . .	<i>Traditional</i>
Jerusalem	. . . . .	<i>Traditional</i>
Responsories :		
Sicut Ovis	. . . . .	<i>Ingegneri</i>
Jerusalem surge	. . . . .	<i>Ingegneri</i>
Plange	. . . . .	<i>Traditional</i>
Christus factus est, III	. . . . .	<i>Anerio</i>
Benedictus	. . . . .	<i>Andreas</i>
<b>HOLY SATURDAY</b>		
Mass, "Lux et Origo"	. . . . .	<i>Plainsong</i>
<b>EASTER SUNDAY AT MASS</b>		
Mass. "O quam Gloriosum"	. . . . .	<i>Vittoria</i>
Agnus Dei, "Quam Pulchri Sunt" (6 voices)	. . . . .	<i>Vittoria</i>
Offertory motet : "Sacerdotes Domini"	. . . . .	<i>Byrd</i>
<b>EASTER SUNDAY AT VESPERS AND BENEDICTION.</b>		
Magnificat at Vespers	. . . . .	<i>Auctor incertus, 16th c.</i>
O Salutaris	. . . . .	<i>Bach</i>
Motet : "Regina Caeli"	. . . . .	<i>W. A. Pickard-Cambridge</i>
Tantum ergo	. . . . .	<i>Bach</i>
Adoremus in aeternum	. . . . .	<i>Allegri</i>



THE following boys are heads of their Forms :

Upper Sixth	R. G. Hague	Lower Fifth	T. H. Kevill
Middle Sixth	C. J. R. Stewart	Upper Fourth	W. G. Birkbeck
Lower Sixth	B. D. Dee	Lower Fourth	P. H. Whitfield
Upper Fifth	G. C. Parr	Upper Third	P. F. Broderick
Middle Fifth	L. I. C. Pearson	Lower Third	H. A. M. Lyons



THE School Staff last term was constituted as follows :

Dom Edmund Matthews, M.A. (Headmaster)			
Dom Wilfrid Willson		Dom Clement Hesketh, B.A.	
Dom Placid Dolan, M.A.		Dom Stephen Marwood, M.A.	
Dom Paul Nevill, M.A.		Dom Louis d'Andria, B.A.	
Dom Dunstan Pozzi, D.D.		Dom John Maddox	
Dom Herbert Byrne, B.A.		Dom Raphael Williams	
Dom Sebastian Lambert, B.A.		Dom Gregory Swann, B.A.	
Dom Hugh de Normanville, B.A.		Dom Ignatius Miller, B.A.	
Dom Illyd Williams		Dom Augustine Richardson, B.A.	
Dom Bernard McElligott, B.A.		Dom Felix Hardy, B.A.	
Dom Ethrelred Taunton, B.A.		Dom Christopher Williams, B.A.	
Dom Alphonsus Richardson			

## The Ampleforth Journal

F. Kilvington Hattersley, Esq., Mus.Bac. (Cantab.), A.R.A.M.

J. Harrison, Esq., (York School of Art)

J. F. Porter, Esq., O.B.E., M.D., M.R.C.S.

H. Cass, Esq. (*Violin*)

John Groves, Esq. (*Violoncello*)

B. H. Easter, Esq. (2nd Officer O.T.C., late Lieutenant Scots Guards)

Sergeant-Major High (late Scots Guards)

Sergeant-Major Ott (late Aldershot Gymnastic Staff)

Nurse Meyer (*Matron*)



## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE following joined the contingent at the beginning of term :

P. H. Whitfield, E. W. Whitfield, J. F. Marnam, R. A. Rapp, J. F. Jeffs, H. A. M. Lyons, A. J. C. Lowndes, J. Nelson, H. N. Grattan-Doyle.

The following promotions were posted under date January 19th, 1922 :

To be C.Q.M.S.	.	.	Sergeant Cronk
To be Sergeants	.	.	Corporals H. V. Dunbar, W. Roach
To be Corporals	.	.	Lance-Corporals H. George, B. Milburn, L. Twomey, R. Hague
To be Lance-Corporals	.	.	Cadets M. Davis, E. Drummond, P. Hodge, C. Keeling, R. Wilberforce

*Certificate "A."*—We congratulate the following thirteen successful candidates :

Sergeants N. A. Geldart, A. F. Pearson, Corporals E. H. George, R. G. Hague, E. B. Milburn, D. C. Ogilvie Forbes, G. T. Twemlow, L. P. Twomey, Lance-Corporals M. P. Davis, C. A. Haselfoot, C. F. Keeling, P. E. Hodge, Cadet E. A. Kelly.

*Shooting.*—We beat Durham School O.T.C. in a shooting match, scoring 687 points to 548.

In the *Country Life* Public Schools Championship we were seventh out of the sixty-two schools in the first division. Our score was 730. This is the highest place the contingent has obtained in this competition.



Captain B. V. Ramsden, Brigade Major of the York and Durham Brigade, is leaving the district to rejoin his regiment. The contingent will lose a good friend from whom we have received both help and encouragement. *Fortuna sequatur.*



The O.C. kindly organised and offered prizes for a cross country race, open to members of the contingent only. No. 3 Platoon scored the highest marks. F. M. Sitwell (first), K. R. Greenwood (second), and D. C. Ogilvie-Forbes (third), were the winners of the Senior race from the college to Redcar Farm and back, a distance of nearly five miles. D. R. Morgan (first), A. J. C. Lowndes (second), and S. T. Townley (third) won the Junior race.

## ATHLETIC SPORTS

THE weather proved kinder than usual this year for the School Sports. Heats were run off on the Football Fields on April 8th, and the weather decided to show us what it was capable of if it really put its back into it ! A bitter east wind with playful interludes of sun and hail blizzards made the conditions really pleasant. However, with the exception of the Hurdles Heats, the Stewards carried through their programme and the sports proper began on Palm Sunday and lasted until Wednesday.

The track round the cricket field was a little soft but otherwise conditions were good except for light rain on Wednesday afternoon.

On the whole the results were good. No records were broken in the First Set but the general standard was quite satisfactory. Most of the winners of events will be here next year so that in the ordinary course of events results should be much better. L. P. Twomey carried off the Championship Cup, but G. P. Cronk and H. V. Dunbar were always in the running. P. E. Hodge ran a good race in the Hundred Yards. Unfortunately, an injury kept him out of the jumping events. L. P. Twomey and F. M. Sitwell both ran in good style, and D. C. Ogilvie-Forbes showed very good judgment in carrying off the Mile.

Massey's running in the Second Set was quite the feature of the Sports. He broke three records and carried off the Set Cup. He has a correct style and should develop into a first class runner. His times were excellent for a boy of sixteen. H. G. Grisewood and G. J. H. Nelson broke records in the Hurdles and High Jump respectively.

In the Third Set W. H. Lawson, G. Bond, and C. E. V. Wild carried all before them. Bond broke the Half and Quarter Mile records, Lawson the Hurdles, and Wild put up two excellent record performances in the Jumps. Lawson won most points and carried off the Set Cup. S. T. Townley was prominent in the Fourth Set, but he has not yet mastered the art of racing ; he shows good promise for the future. He lowered the Half-Mile record and won the Set Cup, and W. Browne just beat the High Jump record by half an inch.



D. C. Ogilvie Forbes winning the Mile, Set 1



F. M. Sitwell winning the Cross Country, Set 1



F. J. Massey breaking the record





## Athletic Sports

J. T. Conroy performed prodigies in the Fifth Set. His high jump for so small a boy was perhaps the most notable success in the sports. We noticed one or two competitors in the First Set having some anxious moments over the same height ! Conroy lowered the records also in the Quarter Mile and Hurdles. He easily won the Set Cup. H. N. Grattan-Doyle added nearly a foot and a half to the Long Jump record. Altogether sixteen new records were established and we think this itself must furnish a new record in the annals of Ampleforth sports.

The whole School was divided up into Colour Sections as usual. There were nine colours, each captained by a prominent athlete in the First Set. The greatest interest, not untinged with materialism, was shown in the varying fortunes of the Colours as the sports progressed. Until the last day, Hodge's side, the Greys, led by a small margin, but after Wednesday morning's events the Yellows, led by Dunbar, held a lead of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  points. When the last event came on, the Chariot Race, Yellows still held a lead of a few points over Grey. Victory to the Grey charioteers would have settled the issue in their favour but they failed—there seemed to be a difference of opinion between the "wheels" of the Greys and the Reds during the race—and Yellows won the Colours Contest again, the third time in succession.

The following won cups :

" Bisgood " Challenge Cup . . . . .	L. P. Twomey
" Gerrard " Cross Country Cup . . . . .	F. M. Sitwell
" Lambert " Hundred Yards Cup . . . . .	P. E. Hodge
" Headmaster's " Mile Cup . . . . .	D. C. Ogilvie Forbes
" Telfener " Half Mile Cup . . . . .	L. P. Twomey
" Farmer " Quarter Mile Cup . . . . .	L. P. Twomey
" Sharpe " Hurdles Cup . . . . .	H. V. Dunbar
Second Set Cup . . . . .	J. B. Massey
Third Set Cup . . . . .	W. H. Lawson
Fourth Set Cup . . . . .	S. T. Townley
Fifth Set Cup . . . . .	J. T. Conroy

EVENTS.	SET I.	Result	Record	SET II.	Result	Record	SET III.
	WINNERS			WINNERS			WINNERS
<i>Hundred Yards</i>	1. P. E. Hodge 2. G. P. Cronk 3. B. L. Latham	11 sec.	10 $\frac{3}{4}$ sec.	1. G. J. H. Nelson 2. J. B. Massey 3. J. Doran Webb	11 $\frac{1}{4}$ sec.	11 $\frac{1}{4}$ sec.	1. W. H. Lawson 2. G. Bond 3. C. E. V. Wild
<i>220 Yards</i>							1. W. H. Lawson 2. G. Bond 3. E. J. Gallagher
<i>440 Yards</i>	1. L. P. Twomey 2. W. J. Roach 3. A. F. Pearson	60 sec.	57 sec.	1. J. B. Massey 2. H. J. Grisewood 3. J. S. Somers Cocks	61 secs	61 $\frac{2}{5}$ sec.	1. G. Bond 2. E. J. Gallagher 3. R. H. P. Utley
<i>Half-Mile</i>	1. L. P. Twomey 2 F. M. Sitwell 3. D. C. Ogilvie Forbes	2 min. 16 $\frac{1}{4}$ sec.	2 min. 14 $\frac{1}{2}$ sec.	1. J. B. Massey 2. H. G. Grisewood 3. R. K. Wallis	2 min 17 $\frac{2}{5}$ sec.	2 min. 31 $\frac{1}{2}$ sec.	1. G. Bond 2. W. H. Lawson 3. E. J. Gallagher
<i>Mile</i>	1. D. C. Ogilvie-Forbes 2. F. M. Sitwell 3. W. J. Roach	5 min. 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ sec.	4 min. 52 $\frac{2}{5}$ sec.	1. J. B. Massey 2. R. K. Wallis 3. H. G. Grisewood	5 min 24 $\frac{4}{5}$ secs	5 min. 38 $\frac{3}{4}$ sec.	
<i>Hurdles</i>	1. H. V. Dunbar 2. N. A. Geldart 3. A. K. S. Roche	Ran over	20 $\frac{3}{4}$ sec.	1. H. G. Grisewood 2. E. P. de Guinand 3. J. L. Loughran	21 $\frac{1}{5}$ secs	23 sec.	1. W. H. Lawson 2. E. J. Gallagher 3. R. Kevill
<i>High Jump</i>	1. H. V. Dunbar { T. Wright A. K. S. Roche	5 ft. 0 $\frac{1}{4}$ in.	5 ft. 3 in.	1. G. J. H. Nelson 2. H. R. Welsh { E. P. de Guinand F. Doran Webb	4 ft 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ in	4 ft. 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ in.	1. C. E. V. Wild 2. W. H. Lawson { E. King C. J. Lacy D. R. Morgan
<i>Long Jump</i>	1. G. P. Cronk 2. A. K. S. Roche 3. C. H. Gilbert	17 ft. 11 in.	19 ft. 10 in.	1. G. J. H. Nelson 2. J. L. Loughran 3. R. K. Wallis	16 ft. 3 in.	17 ft. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$ in.	1. C. E. V. Wild 2. W. H. Lawson 3. E. King
<i>Putting the Weight</i>	1. E. C. Drummond 2. L. P. Twomey 3. A. K. S. Roche	25 ft. 1 in.	29 ft. 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ in.				

Record	SET IV.	Result	Record	SET V.	Result	Record	
	WINNERS			WINNERS			
	1. S. T. Townley 2. A. J. Verney-Cave 3. R.P.Drummond	13 $\frac{3}{8}$ sec.	12 $\frac{3}{8}$ sec.	1. G. W. A. Nevill 2. J. T. Conroy 3. H. N. Grattan-Doyle	13 $\frac{3}{8}$ sec.	13 $\frac{3}{8}$ sec.	<i>Throwing the Cricket Ball :</i> 1. E. C. Drummond 2. P. E. Hodge 3. G. P. Cronk  84 yds., 1ft., 6in. Record: 114 yds., 2 ft. 6 in.
	1. S. T. Townley 2. P. H. Whitfield 3. A. J. Verney-Cave	30 $\frac{3}{8}$ sec.	29 sec.	1. G. W. A. Nevill 2. R. Kevill 3. H. N. Grattan-Doyle	32 $\frac{3}{8}$ sec.	29 $\frac{3}{8}$ sec.	<i>Steeple Chase</i> I { 1. F. M. Sitwell 2. D. B. O'Brien 3. H. V. Dunbar II. { 1. H. R. Welsh 2. J. B. Massey 3. H. G. Grisewood
	1. P. H. Whitfield 2. S. T. Townley 3. G. H. March-Phillipps	74 sec.	69 $\frac{3}{8}$ sec.	1. J. T. Conroy 2. R. Kevill 3. W. V. Haidy	73 $\frac{2}{5}$ secs	73 $\frac{3}{8}$ sec.	III. { 1. C. E. V. Wild 2. W. H. Lawson 3. R. H. P. Utley IV { 1. P. H. Whitfield 2. S. T. Townley 3. A. J. Verney-Cave
in.	1. S. T. Townley 2. A. J. Lowndes 3. G. H. March-Phillipps	2 min 44 $\frac{1}{5}$ secs	2 min. 49 sec.	1. W. V. Haidy 2. P. E. de Guinand 3. P. Grisewood	2min. 47 $\frac{1}{4}$ sec.		V. { 1. J. T. Conroy 2. R. Kevill 3. T. M. Ahern
	1. A. J. Verney-Cave 2. E.W. Fattorini 3. R.P.Drummond	25 sec	22 $\frac{3}{8}$ sec.	1. J. T. Conroy 2. R. Kevill 3. G. W. A. Nevill	23 secs.	25 sec.	<i>Cross Country</i> I { 1. F. M. Sitwell 2. G. P. Cronk 3. D. C. Ogilvie-Forbes
	1. W. Browne 2. P. H. Whitfield { B. J. Murphy E. Elliott Smith	4 ft 1 in	4 ft. $\frac{1}{2}$ in.	1. J. T. Conroy 2. R. Kevill 3. G. W. A. Nevill	4 ft 3 in	3 ft. 11 $\frac{1}{4}$ in.	II { 1. B. Philbin 2. R. K. Wallis 3. J. B. Massey III { 1. W. H. Lawson 2. E. King 3. G. Bond
t. 1.	1. P. H. Whitfield 2. S. T. Townley 3. W. Browne	13ft. 8 in.	14ft.	1. H. N. Grattan-Doyle 2. J. T. Conroy 3. T. M. Ahern	12 ft 10 in	11 ft. 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ in.	IV { 1. A. J. Lowndes 2. E. W. Fattorini 3. S. T. Townley V { 1. H. Y. Anderson 2. R. Kevill 3. H. N. Grattan Doyle

## SENIOR LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY

THE Debating Society completed, at the end of the Lent term, a very remarkable session. Experiments were made with the Party system in the Michaelmas term, and the result has been a series of debates conducted with unusual interest and enthusiasm. The speeches have been of a uniform excellence, and the cold "essay" style of delivery has given way to swift attack and riposte. The questions have been fought out with more than a suggestion of fiery conviction, and at times a more sustained speech was heard which would not have disgraced higher spheres. In short the session has been more successful than any within recent years, and it is to be hoped that a permanent standard has been set. While this success has been mainly due to the initiative of the members in general, a large share in it must be claimed for Mr D. O'Brien, the Secretary, whose inspiring speeches in the debates, no less than his organising ability, have been of the greatest value.

The leaders of the Government have been Mr Roach, Mr Cronk, and Messrs Hague and O'Brien in coalition.

The debates have been more numerous than usual so that, not to trespass unduly upon space, we content ourselves with a list of the motions discussed and the literary papers read, and append a few notes on the chief speakers of the term.

Leader of Government, Mr W. J. Roach; Leaders of Opposition, Messrs G. P. Cronk and D. O'Brien (Coalition)

With this arrangement of parties the following motions were discussed:

"That a Republic is the ideal form of government" (won by 18 votes to 14).

"That the Coalition ministry of Mr Lloyd George still deserves the confidence of the country" (lost by 17 votes to 21).

"That Germany and Soviet Russia should be admitted into the concert of Europe" (lost by 14 votes to 24).

On the defeat of Mr Roach's government a general election was held. A split occurred in the coalition opposition and the result of the election left Mr G. P. Cronk as leader of the



## Senior Literary and Debating Society

House with a precarious majority of one. He elected, however, to form a Government, and Messrs R. G. Hague (formerly Independent) and D. O'Brien became Coalition leaders of the opposition.

The following debates were held :

"The Government propose a grant for the investigation of the social and economic causes which brought about the success of the Victorian age" (lost by 32 votes to 21).

"That the future of Europe depends on an Anglo-French alliance" (won by 37 votes to 19).

"That our social legislation should aim at comfort rather than beauty" (lost by 30 votes to 26).

"That this House deplores the recent policy of Mr Montagu in India" (lost by 27 votes to 16).

On the defeat of Mr Cronk's government, a Coalition, led by Messrs R. G. Hague and D. O'Brien took its place. One debate was held, at which the new government moved "That at the present juncture the principles of Liberalism are vital to the nation." (won by 25 votes to 18).

Papers were given by Dom Anselm Wilson, o.s.b., on "Dante" and T. M. Wright on "John Keats," Dom Anselm gave us a striking example of the art of lecturing. He spoke extempore from notes, and in the course of a short hour he succeeded in conveying to his audience a full impression of the poet's life, environment and works which never became dull or pedantic. T. M. Wright's paper was also a great success, and he performed the difficult feat of keeping the close attention of his audience throughout.

A few of the principal speakers of the term :

**G. P. CRONK.** The most consistent and persuasive speaker in the House. He kept his party together under difficult circumstances and bore the brunt of the debates. Always suave and conciliatory, he possesses the rare art of feeling the temper of the House.

**R. G. HAGUE.** An excellent leader of Opposition. His mien is stern and he does not spare the rod. He has a grasp of policy and speaks like a torrent in spate, yet with clearness.

## The Ampleforth Journal

- D. O'BRIEN. A Rupert of debate. He has the power of galvanising an assembly into life. He has a head for statistics, but more commonly he appeals rather than argues. His similes are telling and he has an artist's eye for the coloured word. The Society owes much to him.
- C. E. G. CARY-ELWES. As leader of an Independent section he resembled Zeus holding the scales. His outlook is broad, he has a grasp of analogy and a dislike of unrealities. His speech in the "Victorian" debate was one of the best in the term.
- F. DORAN-WEBB. He wields an ironic humour with destructive effect, and secures the immediate attention of the House.
- C. F. KEELING. A clear, forcible speaker who sees both sides of a question and impresses the House with the sincerity of his convictions. His diction is good and his delivery assured.
- D. C. OGILVIE-FORBES. His strength is not in sustained argument but in the cut and thrust of debate. He has a fencer's eye for the vital spot, and he places his point deftly. His languid manner is a trap to the unwary, and he is to be reckoned with.
- T. M. WRIGHT. He speaks in *staccato* phrases with many pauses, and an occasional emphatic bang on the table. He is ready to join issue with anyone in defence of the Home.
- A. F. PEARSON. When he sets himself to study the temper of the House he can be effective. He always has an interesting point to present, and made an impressive speech on the Anglo-French alliance.
- A. J. McDONALD and L. L. FALKINER. New members who made promising maiden speeches on the inclusion of Germany in the European concert.

# SCHOOL SOCIETIES

## SCIENTIFIC CLUB

THE activities of the Club during the term have been many and various. On March 21st about forty members spent an enjoyable and instructive day in York, where the large cocoa and chocolate factory of Messrs Rowntree was inspected. We had been initiated previously into the mysteries of this industry by a paper by Mr J. W. Hodgkinson. In this a short sketch of the cultivation and harvesting of the beans was followed by the manufacture. The beans were sorted, roasted, broken down into nibs, and then ground into a thick mass. So far the process was the same for both cocoa and chocolate. Each was then finished in detail in a clear and interesting manner, and some statistics were given showing the magnitude of the industry. The paper was illustrated by an excellent set of slides lent by Messrs Cadbury, and a film of Messrs Fry's works at Bristol.

Other papers given during the term dealt with "Alloys," "The Building of the Aquitania," and "Dyes." Mr J. E. Smith treated the first rather technically, and to the non-specialist a medley of microscopic structure, mechanical properties, eutectic points, temporary electric cells, etc., resulted. But by several striking demonstrations the main properties of alloys became more distinct. The Cunard Company lent an exhaustive and well photographed set of slides on the building of the Aquitania, and round these Mr Cronk wove a most interesting and spontaneous lecture. The theory of design was followed by the laying of the keel, and the framing of the double bottom and the sides. When this was completed the deck beams and plating were fixed along with the rudder and stern casting. Meanwhile, inside the ship, engineers and carpenters were busy fixing stands for machinery and making divisions for saloons and cabins. In this condition the ship was launched, and taken to the fitting-out dock, where machines and masts were set up and the inside fitting completed. Dom Christopher carefully avoided technicalities in his lecture on "Dyes." Both natural and synthetic dyes were discussed, but most of the explanation was ancillary to a large number of successful experiments and demonstrations.

## The Ampleforth Journal

The discussions have been well maintained, the chief speakers being Mr Twemlow, who has also proved an industrious secretary, and Messrs Roach, J. E. Smith, O'Brien, Roche and J. J. S. Haidy. Throughout the session Mr Pearson has had charge of the cinema and Mr Massey of the lantern.

On March 15th a *Conversazione* was held. In order to allow the whole School to view the demonstrations two "houses" were held, one for the Upper and one for the Lower School. This was rather a tax on the demonstrators, but they acquitted themselves well and everything "came off." A new vacuum pump and microscope projector (the gifts of Mr C. Lancaster) were used for the first time and showed themselves excellent instruments. Elaborate models of coal and fuel gas works had been set up by Mr J. W. Hodgkinson and Messrs E. A. Kelly and J. E. Smith, whilst Messrs Massey and A. L. Ainscough seemed able to make explosions out of any and every thing. In one of the dark rooms Messrs Walker and E. H. King showed some pretty discharges of electricity through partial vacua, in another Mr D. C. Ogilvie-Forbes, armoured in leaden gauntlets and apron, was kept busy with X-ray screen observations. Mr A. F. Pearson showed a very neat revolution counter on the stroboscopic principle, and Messrs Dunbar and E. C. Drummond carried out some very low temperature experiments with solid CO<sub>2</sub>. Perhaps Messrs Hodge and Roche had the most difficult part to play in first deceiving and then explaining the deception of a series of optical illusions. Appended is the programme :

" Solubility of Gases "	.	.	G. W. Gadd
" Central Heating "	.	.	G. T. Twemlow
" Mass Action "	.	.	E. Dee
" Dyes "	.	.	G. P. Cronk
" Iodides "	.	.	G. W. Bagshawe
" Water Blowpipe "	.	.	E. B. Milburn, C. A. Haselfoot
" Fuel Gas "	.	.	E. A. Kelly, J. E. Smith
" Coal Gas "	.	.	J. W. Hodgkinson
" Explosions "	.	.	J. B. Massey, A. L. Ainscough
" Stroboscopic Analysis of Rotation "	A. F. Pearson		
" Discharge of Electricity through			
Partial Vacua "	.	.	D. E. Walker, E. H. King
" Solid Carbon Dioxide "	.	.	H. V. Dunbar, E. C. Drummond



## School Societies

" Vacuum Pump Experiments "	. P. P. Kelly
" Sensitive Flames " . . .	. C. E. G. Cary-Elwes, W. J. Roach
" Supersaturated Solutions "	. E. de Guingand
" Spectroscopic Analysis " .	. C. F. Keeling
" X Rays " . . . . .	. D. C. Ogilvie-Forbes
" Stereoscopic Projection " .	. B. Dee, J. J. S. Haidy
" The Growth of Crystals " .	. F. W. R. Johnson, T. A. Hard- wick-Rittner
" Some Optical Illusions " .	. P. E. Hodge, A. K. S. Roche

### THE GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY

As Modern Geography is a comprehensive subject, the papers of the term have been rightly distributed over a wide field.

A lecture by Dom Louis on "Early Maps" opened the session. W. J. Roach's lecture on Canada was illustrated by many excellent lantern slides, lent by the Canadian Pacific Railway Company.

After a film entitled "Equatorial Vegetation," P. P. Kelly read a descriptive paper on the same subject. At the final meeting of the term a film illustrating the destructive and constructive work of vulcanism was followed by a plain exposition of the theory by Dom Sebastian.

L. P. Twomey, as Secretary, with the help of C. H. Gilbert and R. H. Scrope on the Committee, deserves the thanks of the Society for organising so successful a session.

### THE PHILATELIC SOCIETY

DURING the philatelic season the Society has held regular meetings and members' collections have shown considerable improvement.

The School collection has benefited much through generous gifts. C. Mayne presented his very good collection, which has added many good specimens to the School collection, especially in British Colonials. Mr James L. Browne, a collector of many years standing, has shown a very practical interest and enabled us to fill many blank spaces. E. M. Vanheems also helped us much in giving his collection. We wish to express our appreciation and sincere thanks to these benefactors and commend their generosity to others.

# The Ampleforth Journal

## THE MUSICAL SOCIETY

A. F. PEARSON was elected Secretary for the term, and D. O'Brien was elected to fill the one vacancy in the membership. Papers were read by the President on "Elements of Musical Criticism" and "Standards of taste in Music," and by T. M. Wright on "Modern Dance Music."

The Society listened to several works, among which were :

" Enigma " Variations for Orchestra . . . . .	Elgar
Song-Cycle " On Wenlock Edge " . . . . .	Vaughan Williams
Symphony " From the New World " (2 movements) . . . . .	Dvorak
Clarinet Quintet in B minor (2 movements) . . . . .	Brahms
String Quartet in A (2 movements) . . . . .	Schumann
Madrigals—"The Silver Swan " . . . . .	O. Gibbons
" Lullabye " . . . . .	Wm. Byrd
" Now is the Month of Maying " . . . . .	Thos. Morley
Songs—" Ich Liebe Dich " . . . . .	Grieg
" The Rose and the Nightingale " . . . . .	Rimsky-Korsakov
" A Southern Night " . . . . .	Rimsky-Korsakov
" Arise ye Subterranean Winds " . . . . .	Purcell
" O Ruddier than the Cherry " . . . . .	Handel
" My Old Tunes " (" Starlight Express ") . . . . .	Elgar

The Society celebrated its fiftieth meeting by a Gilbert and Sullivan concert, an account of which will be found elsewhere.

A. F. PEARSON, *Hon. Sec.*

## SONG RECITAL BY MR JOHN GOSS

ON April 10th a concert was arranged by Mr J. D. Telfener (O.A.) which took the form of a recital of songs by Mr John Goss. His programme was very carefully arranged, and might be considered a model one for a public school audience. It was however the personality of the singer which completely held his audience from the first song to the last. Mr Goss is an artist, and, varied as the range of expression was in his songs, he entered fully into the mood of each, and made it easy for us to follow him. His pianissimo singing, as in "The Palanquin Bearers" or "L'amour de Moi," was a delight, yet he could deal vigorously with a dramatic ballad like "Helen of Kirkconnell," or Moussorgsky's rousing "Hopak." Our best thanks are due to him for a thoroughly enjoyable evening, and no less to Mr Telfener, to whose generosity we owe the concert.

### PROGRAMME :

#### First Group of Songs—

"L'Amour de moi"	. . . . .	<i>Old French</i>
"Have you seen but a Whyte Lillie Grow"	. . . . .	<i>Jonson</i>
"I'll Sail upon the Dog Star"	. . . . .	<i>Purcell</i>
"A Love Song"	. . . . .	<i>Old Italian</i>

#### Second Group—

"Helen of Kirkconnell"	. . . . .	<i>Keel</i>
"The Palanquin Bearers"	. . . . .	<i>Martin Shaw</i>
"Faery Song"	. . . . .	<i>Rutland Boughton</i>
"The Vagrant"	. . . . .	<i>Mullinar</i>

#### Third Group—

"Neugrige"	. . . . .	<i>Schubert</i>
"Schlummerlied"	. . . . .	<i>Schubert</i>
"The Rose and the Nightingale"	. . . . .	<i>Rimsky-Korsakov</i>
"Hopak"	. . . . .	<i>Moussorgsky</i>

#### Fourth Group—

"Volga Boatmen's Song"	. . . . .	<i>Tradit. Russian</i>
"El Major Discreto"	. . . . .	<i>Spanish</i>
"If I had a' knew"	. . . . .	<i>Irish</i>
"Kitty, my love, will you marry me"	. . . . .	<i>Irish</i>
"Come, My Own One"	. . . . .	<i>Butterworth</i>

## A GILBERT AND SULLIVAN CONCERT

THE Musical Society celebrated their fiftieth meeting by a Gilbert and Sullivan Concert, which was open to the School. They need not fear to repeat the experiment. It was an excellent tonic. The jaded man came away refreshed by the incomparable good humour of the old familiar words and the delicately appropriate melodies of the music. We congratulate those who organised the concert. They achieved a notable success—especially in “When a Merry Maiden Marries,” for which J. F. Taunton and L. L. Falkiner were deservedly encored—a rare distinction for School trebles. The chorus from “Iolanthe” went with exhilarating *élan*, and had to be repeated.

### PROGRAMME :

1. “Strange Adventure” (“Yeomen of the Guard”) . . . . . *Sullivan*  
AUGMENTED QUARTET
2. “When Britain really ruled the Waves” (“Iolanthe”) *Sullivan*  
C. E. G. CARY-ELWES AND CHORUS
3. “The Judge’s Song” (“Trial by Jury”) . . . . . *Sullivan*  
DOM STEPHEN MARWOOD
4. “When a Merry Maiden Marries” (“Gondoliers”) *Sullivan*  
J. F. TAUNTON, L. L. FALKINER
5. Valse from “Tom Jones” . . . . . *Edward German*  
PIANO AND STRINGS
6. “To Daisies” . . . . . *Roger Quilter (Vice-President A.M.S.)*  
UPPER FOURTH FORM TREBLES
7. “A Wandering Minstrel” (“Mikado”) . . . . . *Sullivan*  
DOM STEPHEN MARWOOD
8. Trio, “I am so Proud” (“Mikado”) . . . . . *Sullivan*  
DOM FELIX HARDY, C. E. G. CARY-ELWES, N. A. GELDART
9. Finale, Act I, (“Iolanthe”) . . . . . *Sullivan*  
THE CHOIR



## AN ENTERTAINMENT

ON Easter Monday evening an entertainment was given of which the chief item was an amusing travesty of the methods employed on the light musical stage. The "company" did their work well, and sang the choruses with excellent diction and surprising unanimity. The cinematograph showed a fine film of the Grand National and other humorous and sporting pictures, and the choir and L. L. Falkiner and J. F. Taunton repeated numbers from the recent Gilbert and Sullivan concert.

### PROGRAMME :

"Iolanthe" Finale, Act I . . . . . *Sullivan*

### THE CHOIR

### "WANTED—A TITLE"

A Musical (?) Comedy (?) in Two Acts

### CHARACTERS :

Augustus, Earl of Plumpington . . . . .	P. RUDDIN
James, <i>his footman</i> . . . . .	G. BOND
Two Burglars . . . . .	{ R. H. P. UTLEY
	{ D. MORTIMER
Two Policemen . . . . .	{ R. A. LYON-LEE
	{ A. J. SHEA
Postman . . . . .	C. J. LACY
Marmaduke . . . . .	J. B. C. BROWNE
Travers } <i>Footmen</i> . . . . .	R. H. P. UTLEY
Algernon } . . . . .	E. E. ELLIOTT-SMITH
Henry } . . . . .	C. E. V. WILD
Arabella, Countess of Plumpington . . . . .	P. H. E. GRISEWOOD
Evangeline, <i>her daughter</i> . . . . .	C. RAYNES
Sarah Jane, <i>head parlour-maid</i> . . . . .	C. J. LACY
Sally . . . . .	R. H. WRIGHT
A Cat . . . . .	R. A. LYON-LEE

Chorus of Maids, Footmen and Cats : D. YOUNG, E. O. G. TURVILLE-  
 PETRE, R. B. HODGKINSON, S. H. F. J. RICHARDSON, A. C.  
 SCROPE, T. A. BAINES

Act I. A Room in the Earl's House, 153, Park Lane, Time, 7 p.m.

Act II. The same ; next morning.

Between Acts I and II the following films were shown on the Cinema :

Pathé Gazette  
 Ampleforth *v.* Stonyhurst  
 The Grand National

GOD SAVE THE KING

# RUGBY FOOTBALL

## AMPLEFORTH *v.* SHEFFIELD UNIVERSITY

**S**HEFFIELD University brought their full side here on March 4th, and a game which was largely confined to the forwards resulted in a victory for the School by 23 points to 11.

A strong cross-wind rendered accurate passing difficult and early on in the game before the School backs had realised this, the University were able to snatch two tries from passes that went astray. One of these was converted so that Ampleforth were eight points to the bad when the game was only six minutes old. Both sets of backs were marking each other very closely and it was very seldom that the spectators were able to enjoy those long passing attacks which were a feature of last term's games. The two centres were very uncertain at first and gave and took passes very carelessly. Some good kicking by the halves eventually transferred the play to the Sheffield "25" and from a scrum, Roche got the ball, and slipping round the blind side, dived over the line for a try characteristic of him. He is a dangerous player anywhere near the goal line. Very soon afterwards Cary-Elwes was left almost unmarked at a line-out on the Sheffield line, Roche handed him the ball and he fell over the line with a soft try. The School kept up the pressure and Dunbar made some very good runs on the left wing, and had bad luck in not scoring on two occasions when he grounded the ball over the line but touched the corner flag in falling. He was not to be denied however, and he ran in with a good try in the corner and put the School two points ahead. Wright scored again before half-time after some excellent passing among the forwards.

From the kick-off after half-time, the School forwards rushed the ball to within a few yards of the line, and Roche getting the ball from the loose scrum, went right through a crowd of opponents under the posts and converted the try himself. The next score was due to a wonderful bit of work by Hodge, who took a long pass almost behind him while going at full speed and ran over with a splendid try. A long period of dour forward play now occurred and all attempts

## Rugby Football

to open out the game on either side failed, owing to the very keen spoiling and tackling. Sheffield finally got over near the posts from a forward rush, but the place kick failed. Just on time, Lee scored again for the School, bullocking his way through a bunch of forwards. There is no doubt the School missed very much the fast wings they had last term and Livingstone's strength in the centre. Dunbar and M. P. Davis, who took the places of Mannion and P. W. Davis, both played quite well, especially the former, but, they are both wanting in pace. A little more experience should, however, make them into very useful wings. Final score: Ampleforth, 1 goal, 6 tries (23 points); Sheffield University, 1 goal, 2 tries (11 points).

AMPLEFORTH.—C. H. Gilbert; H. V. Dunbar, P. E. Hodge, D. C. Ogilvie-Forbes, M. P. Davis; A. K. S. Roche, N. A. Geldart; T. M. Wright (Capt.), C. F. Keeling, A. B. Lee, C. E. G. Cary-Elwes, T. Rochford, L. P. Twomey, E. C. Drummond, I. K. Potocki.

### AMPLEFORTH v. HARROGATE OLD BOYS

On March 29th the First XV motored to Harrogate to play the "Old Boys" on their ground. Keeling was unable to turn out and E. H. George, who played in his stead, made a very successful debut. The School was overweighted in the scrum and for several minutes Harrogate attacked. The game was very fast and the School "threes" always made a lot of ground when they did get away. Ainscough made a good run on the right, but his inside pass to Davis went astray, and the attack fizzled out. Gradually the School forwards began to assert themselves and their superiority became more and more marked as the game proceeded. After twelve minutes play some very good passing on the left wing left Geldart with an opening and he cut through and scored. The School backs now did a lot of attacking but lack of pace on the wings and the very sound tackling of Ledgard, the home full-back, prevented a score for some time. Finally, after a good breakaway from a line out, the forwards took the ball down to the Harrogate line, and Roche getting the ball out to Geldart, the latter cut through and made a clever opening for Davis to score. Just before half-time, Hodge

## The Ampleforth Journal

kicked a penalty goal and the School playing against the wind thus secured a useful half-time lead of nine points. From the kick-off, when play was resumed, the School scored a sensational try. Without being touched by an opponent the ball passed through eight pairs of hands and finally Cary-Elwes sent Rochford over. The School backs made good use of the wind and the Harrogate forwards were obviously being run off their feet. Hodge made a beautiful run on the left, swerving his way through a number of opponents, but in grounding the ball he had the misfortune to touch the corner-flag. From the scrum that followed, Roche got the ball, gave the dummy to Geldart, and slipped over on the blind side, and Green added the points with a magnificent kick from the touch-line. Harrogate went away from the kick-off and several keen attacks brought out the defensive powers of the School backs. There were several lines-out on the goal line but the forwards gradually forced their opponents back and Roche finally brought relief with a kick into touch half-way down the field. The School returned to the attack and the Harrogate line had several very narrow escapes. Dunbar eventually got over on the left with a short sharp run. Green's kick just missed. The last try of the game was scored by Davis from an inside pass from Ainscough after the ball had travelled right across the three-quarter line. The goal points were added. The chief honours of the game went to the forwards, who gave a great exhibition in every department of the game, both in attack and defence. The quick breaking up of the back row, Twomey, Cary-Elwes, and George, was quite a feature and caused considerable inconvenience to the Harrogate backs, who were given very little rope. Wright and Drummond did excellent work in the line out and Lee, Green and Rochford were particularly prominent with their foot-work. The backs tackled well and some of their passing movements left nothing to be desired, but on the whole their handling and passing was not so accurate as usual. Gilbert fielded and tackled very soundly and he kicked a very long ball but he was not certain in touch-finding. Final Score: Ampleforth, 2 goals, 1 penalty, 4 tries (25 points); Harrogate: nil.



## Rugby Football

AMPLEFORTH.—C. H. Gilbert ; J. B. Ainscough, M. P. Davis, P. E. Hodge, H. V. Dunbar ; A. K. S. Roche, N. A. Geldart ; T. M. Wright (Capt.), A. B. Lee, C. E. G. Cary-Elwes, T. Rochford, E. C. Drummond, L. P. Twomey, H. L. Green, E. H. George.

### AMPLEFORTH *v.* OLD BOYS

The Old Boys who were staying at the School for the Easter Retreat, managed to get together a side, including several of the 2nd XV to play the School on Easter Sunday, and under the circumstances they put up a very good fight. Their back division was quite strong but the forwards were not able to make much headway against the powerful School pack. Any chances the Old Boys' backs had of scoring were frustrated by the keen tackling of the School backs. The brothers Kelly, at half-back, required a lot of watching, and M. Wright at centre was the most dangerous of the "threes."

As is usually the case against a scratch side, the game proved rather "scrappy" and the XV showed decided signs of staleness which was not be wondered at after so strenuous a season. J. Ainscough scored first for the School and Hodge quickly added two further tries, swerving cleverly round Fitzgerald. Another try by Dunbar completed the scoring before half-time. None of these four tries were converted. The Old Boys had not done much attacking but after the interval they pressed for a time. Condition, however, soon told and the XV advanced to the attack once more, Geldart dropping a capital goal, and Drummond and Green both scoring from forward rushes. Massey, who was the English International reserve half-back for the Scots match, was unable, owing to injuries, to take his place in the team at scrum-half, but he played a useful game in the scrum, in which Scott, C. D. S. and E. H. George were also conspicuous. Fitzgerald got in some long kicks at full-back but his tackling was weak. The final score was 2 goals (1 dropped), 5 tries (24 points), to nil.

AMPLEFORTH.—C. H. Gilbert ; J. B. Ainscough, P. E. Hodge, M. P. Davis, H. V. Dunbar ; A. K. S. Roche, N. A. Geldart ; T. M. Wright (Capt.), C. F. Keeling, A. B. Lee, C. E. Cary-Elwes, L. P. Twomey, T. Rochford, E. C. Drummond, H. L. Green.

OLD BOYS.—J. B. Fitzgerald ; Rev C. V. Unsworth, Rev. J. D. Maddox, M. M. Wright, H. E. Greenwood, ; E. C. Kelly, J. O. Kelly;

## The Ampleforth Journal

Hon. M. S. Scott, E. J. Massey, Rev. N. F. Hardy, C. D. S. George, B. M. Wright, E. H. George, I. K. Potocki, F. M. Sitwell.

### AMPLEFORTH (UNDER 15) v. ST PETER'S (UNDER 15)

This Colts match with St Peter's was played on the School ground on March 25th. The School Colts showed good form, many of their movements being quite up to 1st XV standard. They had evidently profited by watching the Seniors play. The forwards kept together splendidly in the loose and heeled well and they played throughout with refreshing vigour and abandon. McDonald, at scrum-half, got the ball away smartly to King, and was quick to spot an opening. King was playing in a position to which he was unaccustomed and his play suffered accordingly, but he set his backs going time after time. Bond played a strong game at centre, though his handling was faulty at times, and Knowles showed a thorough appreciation of a centre's duties. Lawson on the wing developed a remarkable turn of speed and ran right away from his opponents until they told off three men to mark him. Morgan on the other wing was not so fast but proved himself a dangerous man near the line by scoring four tries. Tucker, a diminutive full-back, played excellently, tackling pluckily and opening out attacks quite in the Cumberlege style. Tries were scored by Lawson (5), Morgan (4), Knowles, Mortimer, McDonald, Tunney and Bond. Ampleforth 4 goals 10 tries (50 points), St Peter's nil.

AMPLEFORTH COLTS.—J. C. Tucker ; W. H. Lawson, G. Bond, T. C. Knowles, D. R. Morgan ; A. J. McDonald, E. H. King ; J. S. Somers-Cocks, D. Mortimer, L. L. Falkiner, J. W. Tweedie, E. J. Gallagher, F. H. French-Davis, J. L. Lintner, F. J. Tunney.

### AMPLEFORTH (UNDER 14) v. AYSGARTH SCHOOL

A team of Colts motored to Aysgarth on March 12th, but found their opponents too good for them. Aysgarth held the advantage in both height and weight but it was the superior combination of their back division that was the decisive factor. The ground was heavy and slippery and the greater part of the game consisted in a tussle between the forwards. When Aysgarth did get the ball out to their backs, they always managed to do something useful with it. The

## Rugby Football

School backs did not get much of the ball and the centres overdid individualism, a pass to the wing being considered apparently in the light of a last desperate resource.

The game was a very strenuous one and both sides showed any amount of pluck. This compensated very much for the lack of frequent spectacular three-quarter runs. Towards the end of the first half Aysgarth scored from a forward rush after pressing a long time and the backs ran in with another try after a nice combined movement. During the second half the School Colts were almost always on the defensive and despite really excellent tackling, Aysgarth scored four more tries. Ahern led the forwards well and played a rattling good game. Drummond and Lyon-Lee were quite the best of the backs. Aysgarth 6 tries (18 points), Ampleforth nil.

AMPLEFORTH COLTS.—A. Cagiati ; S. T. Townley, E. Kevill, A. J. Lowndes, R. P. Drummond ; R. A. Lyon-Lee, H. Y. Anderson ; T. M. Ahern, T. G. Fishwick, W. Williamson, J. F. Boyan, J. A. Loughran, E. J. Scott, B. J. Collins, H. N. Grattan-Doyle.

## OLD BOYS

WE ask the prayers of our readers for Cuthbert B. J. Collison, who after a long illness died in March, at Bournemouth. Cuthbert Collison, the second of four brothers, came to Ampleforth in 1909 and left in July, 1915, to take a commission in the Liverpool Regiment. In August, 1916, during some heavy fighting in the Battle of the Somme he was taken prisoner. The hardships of his two years imprisonment told severely on him and he became anxious and nerve racked though outwardly maintaining the same serenity. His gentle nature so clearly reflected in his countenance and his habitual slowness in movement, contrasted strangely with his athletic prowess, and the general physical alertness which he showed on the cricket or football field. One of the best Rucker forwards we have produced, he was also a strong cricketer, a good hockey player and a splendid shot. As Head Monitor he overcame from a sense of duty his natural diffidence and reserve and surprised everybody by the vigour of his administration. In August, 1919, fulfilling the desire of his life, he entered the novitiate at Ampleforth, but his shattered health quickly proved that the war had robbed the community of the possible services of a truly amiable and upright man. May he rest in peace.



CONGRATULATIONS to the Rev. Hugh Marron who has been ordained priest by the Archbishop of Birmingham.



E. J. MASSEY was chosen reserve scrum-half for England in the match against Scotland.



FLIGHT CAPTAIN CHARLES J. MACKAY, D.F.C., M.C., has been awarded 1st Prize and the Gold Medal presented by the Royal United Services Institution for the best essay on "The Influence of the Future of Aircraft on the Problem of Imperial Defence." The judges were Air Marshal Sir Hugh Trenchard, Lieutenant-General Sir Percy Radcliffe, and Rear-Admiral Darwin.



## Old Boys

B. J. D. GERRARD has passed out of Sandhurst and has a commission in the Gordons.



I. G. D. A. FORBES has undergone an operation on his knee. He is still at Sandhurst. Both he and F. E. A. MacDonnell are sergeants and hope with G. H. Gilbert to pass out at the end of this term.



A. F. DE ZULUETA is at Madrid University.



M. W. L. SMITH, who recently recovered from scarlet fever, has been captain of Kersall XV, which has been on tour in France.



SINCE Christmas the following Old Boys have visited us :

Hon. George Shea, M.L.C., Prescot Emerson, B. J. D. Gerrard, G. W. Lindsay, G. W. Ainscough, Comte H. d'Ursel, H. Greenwood, A. F. M. Wright, W. A. Bradley, Dom Leo Almond, J. P. Raby, C. S., and L. Lancaster, J. F. Stanton.

For Holy Week and Easter there came :

Father Bertrand Pike, O.P., C. R. Simpson, J. O. Kelly, H. W. Greenwood, E. J. Bagshawe, C. S. D. George, T. B. Fishwick, A. F. M., M. F. M., and B. M. Wright, P. J. Neeson, W. V. Clapham, F. Walton, B. W. Harding, J. B. Fitzgerald, J. M. Tucker, V. S. Gosling, G. W. Ainscough, A. G. S. Johnson, Hon. M. S. Scott, E. J. Massey, B. L. Sleigh, H. B. Kilroe.



CONGRATULATIONS to W. H. M. O'Connor, who was married on June 21st, 1921, at the church of St Thomas of Canterbury, St Helen's, to Miss Dorothea M. Fox, daughter of Dr J. S. Fox. Dom Anselm Fox, O.S.B., officiated. This notice was accidentally omitted from our last number.



## THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE Captain of the School this term has been G. F. Young.  
The Captains of the Games A. A. J. Boyle and G. F. Young.



THE change from "Soccer" to "Rugger" has been welcomed by all. We have to thank Dom Sebastian Lambert, the successful coach of the College First XV, for spending so much time in teaching us the game. His efforts have already borne fruit. We played three matches with very satisfactory results for a first season :

Aysgarth School (at home)	Won	23—0
Terrington Hall (at home)	Lost	12—18
Terrington Hall (away)	Won	6—3

The team was as follows :

*Back*, T. Gadd ; *Three-quarters*, E. E. M. Stephenson, F. E. Burge, R. A. Chisholm, J. C. W. Riddell ; *Half-backs*, A. A. J. Boyle (Capt.), J. M. Lind ; *Forwards*, G. F. Young, N. J. Smith, W. J. Romanes, R. R. Rowan, R. A. Gerrard, A. J. E. Gordon.

Tries were scored by A. A. J. Boyle, R. A. Chisholm, E. E. M. Stephenson, A. J. E. Gordon, J. M. Lind.



THE following out of school lectures have been given :

Florence and its Legends	.	.	Dom Dunstan Pozzi
Cities of Central Italy	.	.	Dom Dunstan Pozzi
The Solar System	.	.	Dom Ignatius Miller
Canada	.	.	Dom Sebastian Lambert
The Papal Conclave	.	.	Dom Dunstan Pozzi
The Royal Mint	.	.	Dom Hugh de Normanville



THE Sports Cup was won by A. A. J. Boyle. In the Junior Division A. Bevan won the prize.



THE Stamp Club has flourished vigorously during the past season. The energy of the members may be judged by the fact that the aggregate increase in the collections of the members reached a total of 1,932. A. A. J. Boyle has proved a businesslike Secretary. In the Improvement Competition the first prize was won by C. C. W. G. Chisholm, and the second by M. Anne.

## The Preparatory School

A SMALL entertainment was given at the end of term. The programme was as follows :

PIANO SOLO . . . . .	J. C. S. W. NEILAN
RECITATION . . . . .	A. D. MACDONALD, W. J. ROMANES
PIANO . . . . .	E. B. E. TUCKER
SONG . . . . .	LOWER THIRD AND SECOND FORM
PIANO SOLO . . . . .	R. CAVE
RECITATION . . . . .	A. BEVAN
VIOLIN SOLO . . . . .	H. H. LATHAM
PIANO SOLO . . . . .	H. D. F. GREENWOOD
SONG . . . . .	LOWER THIRD AND SECOND FORM



THE Cub Pack is now the proud possessor of a Totem Pole. It is at present receiving attention from the Witch Doctor and it promises to be a fearsome beast when it emerges from his hands. It is to be hoped that its terror will not keep the younger cubs awake o' nights.



MOST boys have joined the Shooting Club which was formed this term. Although, at first, misses were more common than hits, quite creditable shooting was done before the end of the term. In the competition for the Shooting Cup, H. H. Latham and J. Ward tied with 74 and on the next target H. H. Latham secured a victory over his rival by two points.



SCOUTING and Cubbing this term has progressed "according to plan." Each Patrol Leader addressed the Troop in turn on some Scouting subject and a discussion followed. On other occasions Scouts have volunteered to tell "yarns" and Scout A. J. Bevan in particular established a reputation as a raconteur.



ON April 5th the annual Inspection of the Troop and Cub Pack was carried out by the Officer Commanding the Ampleforth O.T.C. After presenting a number of badges, he complimented the boys on the smartness of their appearance and air of alertness. The Troop and Pack responded with their own particular Yell.



THE achievement of Scout P. C. Tweedie deserves especial mention. In his one year as a Cub (the first year of the Pack) he gained every possible badge.







